



"...WB Yeats once made an important distinction – between national pride and national vanity. He suggested that immature societies have national vanity. They are so thin-skinned they can't bear to face their weaknesses and failures and want only to be told how wonderful they are. Mature societies, on the other hand, have a national pride strong enough to acknowledge both the good and the bad things about themselves. The centenary of the 1916 Rising should make 2016 in this sense a year of genuine national pride, a time in which we both mark the progress we have made towards a real republic and map out the road still to be travelled.

We can already take some heart from the context of the centenary commemorations themselves. In the past, attitudes to the Easter Rising have tended to swing between veneration and execration. The men and women who led and took part in it have been either blessed as saints and martyrs or cursed as fools and terrorists. There are encouraging signs that in 2016 both of these tendencies will be marginal. Especially in the last decade, one-dimensional versions of Irish identity have been successfully complicated. History is no longer a weapon in an endless war. Irish society seems quite capable of remembering both the tragedy and the triumph of 1916, of mourning all the dead, of commemorating with equal solemnity the Rising and the Battle of the Somme. Maturity consists in being comfortable with complexity and most Irish people can now engage with 1916 without resorting to crude simplifications.

The national pride that will rightly be expressed this year is bigger and more open than the mere vanity of waving the tricolour with one hand while using the other to pat ourselves on the back. It is celebratory but it is also challenging....

We do not have to canonise the 1916 rebels to acknowledge that they had courage and imagination. The best way to honour those qualities is to have the courage to recognise the unacceptable aspects of our society and the imagination to change them. Our national pride should not blind us to the things we have no right to be proud of. A republic does not let its systems of democratic accountability fall into such disrepair. It does not sleep easily when so many of its children are hungry and homeless. It is not comfortable with having so many citizens who do not have the means to lead dignified lives. It is not beyond our collective imagination to consign these things to history.

The republic that was imagined in 1916 should be neither worshipped as a sacred ideal nor dismissed as empty rhetoric. It has at its heart a notion of collective dignity, a belief that Ireland can hold its head up as the equal of any other nation because it values equally all of its own citizens. That is not a fantasy. The republic that actually exists in 2016 may not yet match that aspiration. But it has within it the maturity, the optimism, the decency and the creativity to turn aspirations into realities. We want to feel justly proud of ourselves. We have achieved enough to know that national pride is not mere vanity. We have enough left to achieve to know that courage and imagination are not for the dead generations alone..."

Irish Times – January 1, 2016

NEWSLETTER

1916-2016 Lynch Commemoration Newsletter 9

Volume 2 Issue 1

January 2016

JANUARY
2016



The
Centenary
year of the
1916
Rising
begins

Double
family
wedding
issue



website: www.diarmuidlynch.weebly.com

CONTENTS

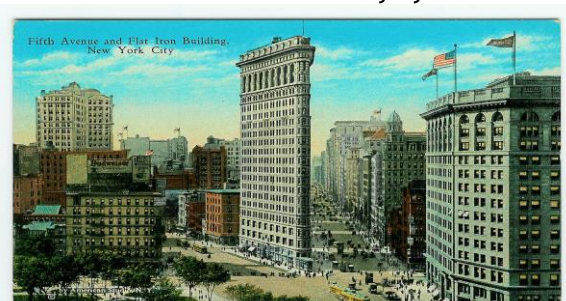


Teddy Quinn & Joe Clancy Wedding, 28 March 1921



Carmel Quinn & Michael Lynch wedding, 11 Jan 1922

- Nohoval Cove & the wreck of the August, 1903
- News
- Poor Law Guardians 1884 & Timothy Lynch



The Gaelic League & American Fund Raising tours 1906-1915

- The Midget Queen - Easter 1916 and the Henry Street Waxworks
- January 1916: Day by Day Diary
- Elizabeth O'Farrell

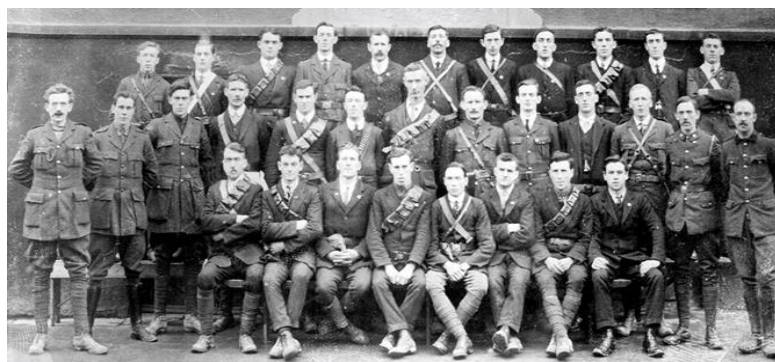


The Proclamation - the story behind the icon

- 1916's Band of Brothers
- Stories of the Revolution - the riddle of Erskine Childers
- Diary 2016
- GPO Participants 1916
- Schools Folklore Scheme 1937-38 - Minane Bridge
- Easter Rising War Trophy
- National Library Digitised Documents release



World's First Radio broadcast - Easter 1916



Irish Volunteer Officer Training Course - Sheares Street, Cork. January 1916

- History of the Oysterhaven Coast Guard
- Arthur Shields and the Rising
- Diary of an Irish Rebel
- Dublin, January 1916
- Archives and Books 2016
- 1916: Looking Forward to Looking Back



Rebellion!

- The Back Page
- DMP Reports on Movements of Extremists. Reports for December 1915.

Wedding of Joe Clancy and Teddy Quinn. March 28, 1921.



The wedding of Joseph Alphonsus Barry (Joe) Clancy (1898-1930) and Mary Teresa (Teddy) Quinn (1892-1945) took place in the Church of St Joseph, Berkeley Road on Monday 28 March 1921.

According to family tradition, Joe and Teddy met for the first time at the wedding of Joe's sister Lillie to Michael O'Brien in November 1920, Teddy having been deputed to travel with Michael Collins as a decoy that morning from the Jones's Road home of Denis Lynch, which Collins had been using as a safe-house. Teddy's older sister Kit had married Denis's half-brother Diarmuid in 1918.

As with the November wedding, the Capuchin friar Fr Bonaventure Murphy OSFC (1880-1968) was a celebrant while Michael Lynch (1890-1956) again acted as the best man. The bridesmaid, Teddy's half-sister Carmel Quinn (1898-1960), was in turn to become Michael Lynch's bride, in January 1922.

The venue of the wedding reception can be identified as Jammiet's Restaurant in St Andrew's Street, Dublin. The well-composed group portrait was the work of Keogh Brothers.

The church register (there is no record of civil registration in the GRO), in which the names are entered in their Latin forms, lists both parents of the bride and groom and the addresses of the witnesses. In this case, both the bride's parents, John and Teresa Quinn, née Lawler, were deceased ('mortui' in the register) while the groom's parents are recorded as Patrick and Ellen, née Barry, of Bauravilla, An Sciopin. That an Irish version of Skibbereen was listed was perhaps the doing of the priest of the day (chief celebrant) Fr Jeremiah O'Callaghan (1877-1972), a curate in Berkeley Road and an Irish language enthusiast who signed himself Diarmuid O Ceallacháin in the register.

Michael Lynch's address is listed as Granig, Kinsale while both Teddy and Carmel's address is listed as 18 Royse Road (off Phibsborough Road, in the Berkeley Road parish),

which was the home of Carmel's mother Anne (Annie) and step-father Andrew Stynes.

Prior to his move to Berkeley Road in 1916, Fr O'Callaghan had been a curate in Athy, Co Kildare for nine years (ex info Noelle Dowling, Dublin Diocesan Archives). It is likely that he was well known to the Stynes family who were natives of Athy and where Andrew was born, the son of Hugh Stynes, a trader, in 1862. Fr O'Callaghan was also an excellent choice in that, like the groom, he was a Corkman (from the Mallow family that later acquired Longueville House) while his interest in the Irish language would have been shared by many of the wedding guests who were members of the Gaelic League. Indeed, like Fr Bonaventure, he would have been sympathetic to the Irish Volunteers.

Five months later, on 22 August 1921, during the period of the truce, Fr O'Callaghan was the celebrant at what the *Freeman's Journal* described as 'an interesting wedding ... [attended by] practically all the staff of GHQ, IRA.' This was the marriage, in Berkeley Road, of Commandant Tom Barry and Leslie Price (who was 'prominently associated' with both Cumann na mBan and the Gaelic League in Dublin), 'the vernacular part of the ceremony [being] conducted in Irish.' Fr O'Callaghan appears in the well-known photograph of the Barry/Price wedding group taken in the garden of Vaughan's Hotel.

According to family tradition, prior to her marriage Teddy had been working as a teacher in Spain and had just returned to Ireland at the time of the O'Brien/Clancy wedding in 1920. Joe Clancy's profession is not listed in the register (as it would have been on a civil record) but it would appear that he had been working in the family pub in Bauravilla, Caheragh just north of Skibbereen. Neither are the professions of the fathers of the bride and groom listed, as they would be by the GRO. We know however that John Quinn (c.1860-1897), while primarily a baker, was also, like the groom's father Patrick Clancy,

a publican and farmer. Joe Clancy was born at Bauravilla (on 11 November 1898) while Teddy was born in Newbridge, Co Kildare, where her family lived over the business premises on the Main Street.

The genealogy of the Quinn family is complicated since John Quinn married twice, his second wife Annie (1862-1952) being the sister of his first, Teresa Lawler (1865-94). Following John Quinn's own early death, in 1897, Annie, then expecting Carmel, was left to raise five young children, the others being her son John, born in 1896, as well as the three children of her late sister -- Kit, William and Teddy. In September 1900 she married her late husband's assistant Andrew Stynes (1862-1934), who had taken over the running of the business, by whom she subsequently had three sons, Hugh (1902-69), Andrew Joseph (Joe) (1903-91) and Peter Stynes (1904-78). By 1902 Andrew has been elevated from manager of the bakery to proprietor.

Little is known of John Quinn's origins other than that his father William Quinn was a farmer. However it seems likely that he was from the Kilmeague/Milltown area of Co Kildare, just to the north-west of the Curragh. By the time of his early death at the age of thirty-seven he had achieved considerable success as a businessman and a local councillor, and had also begun farming, having acquired a hundred-acre holding at Rathilla, Loughandys, where he kept a dairy herd, sheep, pigs and horses. He also owned a villa on twenty-nine acres, The Lawn, at Friarstown on the Curragh, to which he moved the family from their home over the shop in Newbridge. Prior to commencing his own business in Newbridge in the latter half of 1886, John Quinn managed the licensed premises of the Naas publican and town councillor William Staples for a number of years. The opportunity arose for John to acquire the Newbridge pub/bakery following the death of its proprietor John Treacy, who had been in business on the Main Street since 1859 and in these premises since 1880.

Given that the Treacys were natives of Caragh, Co Kildare, which was also the parish of the Lawler family into which John Quinn married in 1887, it is likely that he and John Treacy were acquainted.

John Quinn married Teresa Mary Josephine, daughter of John Lawler (1810-92), a farmer of Halverstown, Co Kildare, in the Carmelite Church, Whitefriar Street, Dublin on 15 February 1887. The witnesses were his former employer William Staples and the bride's older sister Annie. The celebrant was Fr Nicholas Staples, presumably a relative of William's, who was prior of the Carmelite house in Kildare Town. Teresa had been named after her mother Teresa (née Nolan of The Bawn, Kilmeague), who died on 30 April 1865, aged forty-one, from medical complications related to the birth some weeks earlier. The Lawlers had farmed at Gigginstown near Naas for generations. John retained these lands when he acquired Halverstown House to which he moved his family after it had been renovated in 1872. The Lawlers, who were well-off Catholic tenant farmers on the Fitzwilliam Estate, had their burial place in the graveyard at Caragh, where the oldest family headstones commemorate John Lawler's father Owen (1789-1835) and Grandfather Edward (c.1749-89).

John and Teresa Quinn's eldest child Kathleen Mary (known initially as Katty and later as Kit), the future wife of Diarmuid Lynch, was born in Newbridge on 20 December 1887. Their second child William Patrick was born on 13 March 1890 and their third Mary Teresa (Teddy) on 13 February 1892. Unfortunately Teresa contracted tuberculosis and died, aged twenty-nine, from pneumonia at The Lawn on 26 March 1894. She was the subject of a touching obituary in the *Kildare Observer*. In October 1895, John married his late wife's sister Annie (1862-1952) in the Star of the Sea Church, Sandymount, Dublin. Unfortunately he survived only another eighteen months before succumbing to pneumonia, aged thirty-seven, on 2 April 1897; he was buried alongside Teresa in Caragh cemetery. John and Annie's first child, John Joseph, was born in Newbridge on 10 July 1896. Their daughter Carmel Josephine (the future wife of Michael Lynch) was born on 25 November 1897, seven months after her father's death. John left an estate valued at £4,600, a respectable sum at the time.

Following John Quinn's death, the villa and farm were sold, the latter to other Quinns, possibly relatives. Annie moved the family back over the business in Newbridge and in 1900 married Andrew Stynes in St Andrew's Church, Westland Row, Dublin. Staples was again the best man. In the 1901 census Andrew and Annie are listed as residents of house 23, Main Street, Newbridge with all five Quinn children, three shop-men (one being Patrick Stynes, undoubtedly Andrew's younger brother) and a domestic servant.

By the 1911 census Andrew, Annie and the three young Stynes boys are living there but only one of the Quinn children, William (then twenty-one) is still in residence, as a shop assistant. In September 1919, the *Kildare Observer* announced the sale of the 'licensed business, general grocery, provision and bakery etc.,' as a going concern on the instructions of 'Mr Andrew Stynes ... who owing to acute rheumatism, is unable to continue the business.' The family left for Dublin some months later though the transfer of the Newbridge license was not completed until October 1920.

Following their arrival at Roysse Road from Newbridge College, all three Stynes boys joined the Dublin brigade of the Irish Volunteers. Joe, who was sworn in by Sean Lemass in 1920, was also a talented Gaelic football player and, aged seventeen, was stewarding at Croke Park on Bloody Sunday. He escaped over a wall when the crown forces attacked. Two months after the Clancy/Quinn wedding he took part in the burning of the Custom House and again escaped, being one of the relatively few attackers to do so. It is not clear what led the Stynes brothers into the republican movement at such an early age but they may have been influenced by

their older first cousin Tom Lawler (1891-1961) of Halverstown, a senior IRA officer in Kildare. Later, the three Stynes brothers were to take part in the opening engagements of the Civil War, Hugh occupying the Four Courts, while Peter and Joe occupied the buildings in Upper O'Connell Street held under the command of Cathal Brugha. According to a posthumously published account written by Joe (*The Irish People*, 9 February 1991), he was joined at a barricaded window by his stepbrother John Quinn, who he knew could handle a rifle from his experience in the British army in the First World War. Joe Stynes was later imprisoned in the Curragh, where Michael O'Brien was among his fellow internees.

Of the other four Quinn children, the whereabouts of only two, Carmel and John, can be definitely determined from the 1911 census. Carmel was a boarder in Loreto Convent, Balbriggan, Co Dublin where Kit and Teddy had also been educated. John Quinn was at school in Athy, staying with Andrew's widowed mother Margaret Stynes, and her unmarried children Patrick, now a 'shop man', and daughter Teresa Stynes. A Kathleen Quinn (who may well be Kit, as her Kildare birthplace corresponds) is listed in the 1911 census as the resident of a flat at Elm Park Avenue in Ranelagh. Teddy, according to family tradition, was trained as a teacher and worked in Spain prior to her marriage. It would appear, from photographs in an album she kept, that she was based for at least some of this period at the Loreto College in Gibraltar.

In the November newsletter, I suggested that the connection between the concelebrant Fr Bonaventure Murphy and the O'Briens and Clancys may have come through the family of Diarmuid Lynch's mother Hannah Dunlea, both being from the Co Cork village of Carrignavar. Further research points to another Carrignavar connection, with the Hegarty brothers Patrick Sarsfield (P.S.) (1879-1955) and John, otherwise Sean, (1881-1963) both members of the Irish Volunteers who later changed their name to O'Hegarty. Sean, the O.C. of the 1st Cork Brigade, is pictured in the back row of the wedding photograph of Michael Lynch and Carmel Quinn, with his hand on Michael O'Brien's shoulder. While some accounts state that P.S. O'Hegarty was born in Carrignavar, this is incorrect but there seems to have been a family association with the village. Both brothers were in fact born in Cork City. Fr Bonaventure was born Martin Murphy in February 1880 in the townland of Boherard, Carrignavar, the eldest son of Michael Murphy, a farmer, and Mary, née Hegarty, so it is possible that he and the O'Hegarty brothers were cousins. Another early Lynch connection is that Sean O'Hegarty and his wife Maghdalen Ní Laoghaire (née Madeline O'Leary) were married (in Glashule, Co Dublin) in 1912 by the same priest, Fr Tom Fitzgerald OFM, an Irish language enthusiast and ardent nationalist, who married Denis Lynch and Alice Wyatt two years later (see September newsletter). According to O'Hegarty's biographer, Maghdalen arranged for her wedding to be conducted in Irish, the translation being provided by her uncle, an tAthair Peadar O Laoghaire, the renowned Gaelic author (Kevin Girvin, *Sean O'Hegarty* (Millstreet, 2007)).

Little has been written about Fr Bonaventure's connections with the Volunteers, but his obituaries in 1968 noted that he had given shelter in the Capuchin house at Rochestown, Co Cork (of which he was rector from 1913 to 1934) to Roger Casement's associate Captain Roger Monteith and to Liam Mellows. Fr Bonaventure was 'a personal friend of the patriot friars, Rev Fr Dominic, Rev Fr Albert and Rev Fr Augustine, who ministered to the 1916 leaders' (*Irish Independent*, 29 April 1968). Fr Dominic was later chaplain to the O'Hegarty's 1st Cork Brigade to whom he gave solace at the time when Bishop Cohalan effectively excommunicated the Cork Volunteers in late 1920. Fathers Dominic and Albert both died (and were buried) in the United States (where they had been moved during the Civil War). In the 1950s Sean O'Hegarty led a successful campaign to have them reinterred in Ireland with full State honours (the attendance at the funeral, in June 1958, to the community graveyard at Rochestown, included both Fr Bonaventure and Michael O'Brien).

In the group at Jammet's, in addition to the bride and groom and Michael and Lillie O'Brien, who are at either end of the seated row, among those present who were also at their wedding, were the best man Michael Lynch; Fr Bonaventure, who is seated to his left; Gearóid O'Sullivan (1891-1948), adjutant general of the IRA, who is to the groom's left; Alice Lynch (née Wyatt) (1888-1968), who is to Fr Bonaventure's right, and her husband Denis (1887-1973), who is standing at the back, to the extreme right.

Others present at both weddings were Pat Barry (c.1872-1958), uncle of the groom and Lillie O'Brien, who is standing behind the groom; Pat's sister Julia O'Donovan (c.1874-1967) (seated to Fr O'Callaghan's right) who hosted the O'Brien/Clancy wedding reception at her home in Rathgar, and three of her daughters, Una (born 1910) who is in front of Michael O'Brien, Sighe (born 1904), who is seated on the ground in front of Fr O'Callaghan, and Eibhlín (born 1905) who is in the middle.

The three boys sitting on the ground are the three Stynes brothers, Hugh between the O'Donovan sisters, Peter in front of Fr Bonaventure and Joe, to Peter's right. It seems likely that their parents Andrew and Annie Stynes were at the wedding though (unlike the Lynch/Quinn wedding) they are not in this photograph.

The bridesmaid, Carmel Quinn, who was not at the earlier wedding, is seated to Fr O'Callaghan's left. The girl in the black dress behind Julia O'Donovan is Evelyn King (1898-1936). Evelyn, who was at school in Loreto Balbriggan with Carmel, was to be her bridesmaid in 1922. They are listed consecutively among the residents of Loreto in the 1911 census. Evelyn was the daughter of John and Elizabeth King who ran a dairy at 38 Bolton Street. John King was also a cattle dealer and cow-keeper, meaning that he could provide fresh milk at the shop. Interestingly Michael and Lillie O'Brien were running a provision shop which traded as a dairy at this time, at 96 Harcourt Street, Michael being described on his wedding certificate as a 'shopkeeper'. The man standing to Evelyn's right appears to be her fiancée, William Fanagan (1893-1943), a member of the well-known family of Dublin undertakers, who is pictured behind her in the Lynch/Quinn wedding photograph. William (Billy) and Evelyn were married in Halston Street church in September 1922.

The man standing behind Evelyn is the bride's half-brother John Quinn, who is seated to Evelyn's right at the Lynch/Quinn wedding. The man with the moustache standing to Denis Lynch's right is probably Teddy's full brother William Quinn. The tall man at the back, in the three-piece suit, is Alice Lynch's brother Edgar Wyatt (c.1889-1965), also seen in the Lynch/Wyatt wedding photograph in 1914. The girl to Edgar's left is his fiancée Geraldine Leahy (1896-1974). Geraldine was born in England, the daughter of Irish parents. In the 1911 census she is living in the family home in Waterloo in the West Derby area of Liverpool. Her father Patrick, a native of Abbeyfeale, Co Limerick, was a customs official in Liverpool as was Edgar from about 1916 which is presumably how he and Geraldine met. Edgar and Geraldine married in West Derby in December 1923. The girl to Edgar's right is Geraldine's older sister, Kathleen (b.1895) who appears again the back row in the Lynch/Quinn wedding. The man seated between Alice Wyatt and Lillie O'Brien is Joe O'Reilly (1893-1943), a native of Bantry and a close friend of Michael Collins from the period when they were working in London before the First World War, both returning to take part in the 1916 Rising, following which they were interned in Frongoch. O'Reilly again served with Collins during the War of Independence, in a role of which Piaras Béaslaí has written: 'I do not think Joe's job was ever defined. He had to do a thousand things; but the nearest definition I can find is confidential messenger and aide-de-camp.' Four people in the group remain to be identified.

A curiosity of the photograph is the presence of two waitresses in the background, looking as intently at the camera as the wedding party.



A second photograph, taken at a different location, survives of some of the wedding group with Teddy Quinn seated in the centre, flanked by Carmel and Fr Bonaventure. Standing behind her, from left to right, is Michael Lynch, the groom Joe Clancy, and Alice and Denis Lynch. The picture looks as if it was taken in the back garden of a domestic dwelling rather than in the vicinity of Jammet's. It could have been taken at Teddy's home, 18 Royse Road, though I suspect that it is in fact Fr O'Callaghan's garden in Eccles Street, which was just behind the church.

Although the chief celebrant, Fr O'Callaghan may have felt it impolite to sit in, giving pride of place to Fr Bonaventure who had travelled all the way from Cork. A photograph of Joe and Teddy in the Granig collection, with a rather English-looking brick parapet wall as a backdrop, may have been taken shortly after their marriage, perhaps on their honeymoon. They moved down to live in West Cork, occupying a house called Hawthorn Cottage, which appears to have been near the family pub in Bauravilla, which Joe took over from his father.

On 17 June 1921, three months after the wedding, the *Skibbereen Eagle* announced that a local auctioneer Paddy Carey had been retained, on the instructions of 'Joseph A.B. Clancy Esq., who has purchased the Eldon Hotel, Skibbereen' to sell 'the licensed dwelling house, shop and premises in ... Bauravilla' where the 'vendor's ancestors have for close on two centuries carried on a lucrative business in these premises, and during that period have catered for successive generations of anglers, tourists and the public generally.' This sounds rather grand given that the only business activity officially carried out there prior to the 1890s was as a forge.

Their first child Patrick was born in the Eldon on 8 March 1922.

Five months later, on 22 August 1922, at the height of the Civil War, Michael Collins stopped at the hotel on his last fateful tour of West Cork, where he was meeting with officers of the Free State army.

Following a briefing from local commanders at the hotel, Collins joined the proprietors Joe and Teddy for a meal, probably in the family quarters upstairs.

The last photograph of Collins alive was taken from an upstairs window on the opposite side of Bridge Street and shows him, surrounded by a throng of people, sitting into the back of the open touring car with Emmet Dalton, the general officer commanding Southern Command, to return to Cork city. A close inspection of the photograph shows a woman in a white blouse leaning out of an open first floor window of the Eldon looking down at Collins. This figure has never been identified but who, other than the proprietor's wife, would have been placed so as to raise the sash window to see off their guest? The shock of light hair certainly looks like Teddy's.



Collins leaves the Eldon Hotel, Skibbereen en-route to Beal na Bláth, 22 August, 1922.



Joe and Teddy, probably taken around the time of their marriage.



Studio portrait of Teddy, by Keogh Brothers, probably taken around the time of her wedding

A second child, Carmel Catherine, was born in the Eldon on 18 July 1923. Later that year, on 3 November, the *Southern Star* reported the death of 'Mr Patrick Clancy, formerly of Bauravilla, which took place at the residence of his son, the Eldon Hotel, Skibbereen.'

Joe and Teddy did not remain long after this, moving to Dublin where they rented a Georgian house, Air Park, Rathfarnham in the foothills of the Dublin Mountains. Joe had taken up the civil service post of excise officer.

Three further children were born here, Joy Marie in 1925, Joseph Alphonsus in 1926 and John, who lived for just a day, in 1927.

Joe Clancy, who suffered from chronic rheumatism and a heart disorder, died at Air Park, aged thirty-one, on 21 August 1930.

Teddy survived him by just fifteen years, falling victim to leukaemia on 12 January 1945. She was predeceased by her eldest son Patrick a year earlier.

(Below: advert for Quinn's Bakery. Newbridge and Auction notice for the auction of the Bauravilla Pub.)

QUINN'S
THE BAKERY, NEWBRIDGE.
Plain, Fancy, and Hovis Bread Bakers!
Wholesale and Retail Family Grocers
Tea Importers and Wine Merchants!
OLD WHISKEY A SPECIALITY
BREAD VAN DELIVERIES—Twice Daily to CURRAGH and Surrounding Districts
Price List on Application. **ANDREW STYNES, MANAGER.**

Important Auction of Licensed Premises.
PADDY CAREY
Is favoured with instructions from Joseph A. B. Clancy, Esq. (who has purchased the Eldon Hotel, Skibbereen) to sell by Public Auction on the Premises on 30th day of JUNE, 1921, all his Estate, Term and Interest in ALL THAT AAD THOSE the Licensed Dwelling House, Shop and Premises with One Irish Acre of Land attached thereto, held from Miss May L. B. McCarthy as a Yearly Tenancy at the Yearly Rent of £2 9s. 0d., situate in the Townland of Bauravilla, in the Parish of Caberagh, Barony of Carbery West (West Division) and County of Cork.
The Premises are probably the best-known in the West Riding, situate as they are on the main road between Cork and the Seaboard, mid-way between the important Towns of Skibbereen and Drimoleague. Vendor's ancestors have for close on two centuries carried on a lucrative business in these premises, and during that period have catered for successive generations of Anglers, Tourists and the public generally. The House is a comfortable, modern residence with perfect sanitary arrangements, including Bathroom with pipe water laid on from the Skibbereen Water-works. The Out-Offices are commodious and substantially built, and include Stabling, Garage, Stores, &c.
Auctioneer respectfully directs the attention of those desirous of acquiring what has often and with good reason been described as a gold mine, situate in the centre of a most populous district, and within a stone's throw of the famous River! then noted for its Salmon and Trout Fishing.
Outgoings cleared to Last Gale Day. No Incumbrances. Immediate possession. **SALE AT 4 P.M.**
For further particulars and Conditions of Sale apply:
J. MURRAY, Solicitor having Carriage, Lismore
PADDY CAREY, Auctioneer and Valuer, Skibb. ungavan, or to (473)

Freddie O'Dwyer

Many thanks Freddie for another superb article of family research. These form a valuable addition to our shared family history. This series of family weddings ends with the next item on the wedding of Michael Lynch and Carmel Quinn in January 1922. A more detailed edition of this article amongst many others is available online at: www.diarmuidlynch.weebly.com. (Ed)

Previous Family Wedding articles:



Wyatt and Lynch, 1914 (September 2015 Newsletter) O'Brien and Clancy, 1920 (November 2015 Newsletter)



1916
20

Wedding of Michael Lynch & Carmel Quinn, January 11, 1922



Carmel Quinn and Michael Lynch Wedding - January 11, 1922.

Back row: Denis Lynch, Unknown, Tim Lynch, Nell Ford (wife of Tim), Unknown (Possibly one of the Kent brothers), Kathleen Leahy, Friend of Alice & Denis Lynch, Unknown, Unknown, Michael O'Brien – husband of Elizabeth (Lillie) O'Brien nee Clancy, Sean O'Hegarty IRB

Second Row: Alice Lynch nee Wyatt, Elizabeth (Lillie) O'Brien nee Clancy, Billy Fannagan (future husband to bridesmaid Evelyn), Unknown, Fr Bonaventure Murphy OSFC (Carrignavar), Mary Lynch (sister to Michael, Denis, Tim, Dan and Diarmuid), Joseph A.B. (Joe) Clancy, Ellen Clancy nee Barry – mother of Joe Clancy & Lillie O'Brien and sister to Julia O'Donovan, Hannah Murray nee Barry (sister to Ellen Clancy & Julia O'Donovan), Jim Murray, Julia O'Donovan (sister to Ellen Clancy & Hannah Murray).

Seated: John Quinn (brother of Carmel), Evelyn M. King-Bridesmaid (engaged to Billy Fannagan), Michael Lynch, Groom, Carmel Quinn, Bride, Dan Lynch-Best Man, Anastasia (Annie) Stynes (1862-07 Jan 1952) – previously Quinn/nee Lawlor (mother to Carmel and the Stynes boys), Andrew Stynes (1862-1934), step-father to Carmel (and father to the Stynes boys).

Front: Sighele, daughter of Julia O'Donovan, Peter Stynes, Hugh Stynes, Eibhlín O'Donovan daughter of Julia O'Donovan, Joe Stynes.

The wedding of Michael Lynch (1890-1956) and Carmel Quinn (1897-1960) on January 11, 1922 is the last of the current Newsletter series of family weddings spanning 1914-1922. The appearance of many familiar faces from previous wedding photographs only highlights the clearly intimate social circle amongst family and friends no doubt reinforced by their shared experiences over the previous decade. Several of the men pictured here were also connected to revolutionary Ireland through an active membership of the IRB, the Irish Volunteers and the Irish Republican Army. Some had been jailed for their activities in 1916-21 and others had also been 'on the run' during the last years of the British administration in Ireland.

Michael and Carmel met c. 1917 through their respective half-siblings Diarmuid and Kathleen 'Kit' who were to marry in dramatic circumstances the following year in Dundalk Jail.

This January mid-week morning wedding ceremony was held at the distinctive University Church, Dublin on St. Stephen's Green. As with the O'Brien-Clancy wedding of 1920 and the Clancy-Quinn wedding of 1921, the Capuchin friar Fr Bonaventure Murphy OSFC (1880-1968) was the celebrant assisted by one of the University Church curates, Fr James Sherwin (1871-1960).

The wedding party then walked across St. Stephen's Green to The Shelbourne Hotel where the main photograph was taken, quite probably by the Keogh Brothers.

Many of the wedding guest's biographies have been finely detailed in three earlier family history articles by

Freddie O'Dwyer and at the risk of a little repetition, some details are also included here.

A perennial problem faced by family historians was also experienced with this group photograph in that unfortunately, we have no written record of those attending and so identifying some has proved difficult if not impossible. Some family recollections and earlier photographs have identified correctly many in the group portrait but five of the guests remain unidentified.

For example in the back row are four unknown persons, three males and one rather fashionable woman, some historians believe that two clean-shaven men are the surviving Kent brothers of Bawnard House, Castlelyons but research continues. Three of the groom's brothers, Denis, Dan (the best man) and Tim were present (Diarmuid was in the United States) and this photograph forms the only surviving record of Tim's wife, Nell Ford (standing to the left of her husband and behind Fr. Bonaventure). Kathleen Leahy (b.1895), a friend of Alice's and the family was in both this and the Quinn-Clancy wedding group portrait of 1921. Towards the extreme right of this row is Michael O'Brien – husband of Elizabeth (Lillie) O'Brien nee Clancy who were married the day after Bloody Sunday in 1920 (see November 2015 Newsletter) with the veteran revolutionary, senior IRB member and IRA Commander Sean O'Hegarty on the far right. O'Hegarty (1881-1963) was by all accounts a puritanical character by nature, he was a non-smoker and never drank. By the time of this photograph, he had a hard earned reputation as a ruthless, militant nationalist, an IRA commander in Cork with a history of ambushes and killings of members of the British forces which also included informers such as Mrs. Lindsay and her coachman in 1920. O'Hegarty also sat on both the IRB Supreme Council and on

the IRA Executive Council. Ten years before the photograph was taken, he married Maghdalen Ni Laoghaire (d.1940), a prominent member of Cumann na mBan.

Freddie O'Dwyer recently pithily observed on the positioning of O'Hegarty in the photograph: "...it is almost as if one is looking at iconographic attributes as one would in identifying the hierarchy of saints in a renaissance painting. Was he standing at the back and posing in the way he did because he was the most senior IRB man there, presiding over his volunteers in the wedding group -- members of a secret brotherhood of Republicans? "

In the second row, alongside Alice Lynch (nee Wyatt) who was married to Denis Lynch, is Elizabeth (Lillie) O'Brien (née Clancy). Married to Michael O'Brien in November 1920. Sister to Joe Clancy, niece to Julia O'Donovan and paternal grandmother to Emer O'Dwyer. Next to her is Billy Fanagan who was standing at the time to Carmel's bridesmaid, Evelyn King.

Fr Bonaventure Murphy OSFC, a native of Carrignavar, who also officiated at the O'Brien/Clancy wedding in 1920 and the Clancy/Quinn wedding in 1921. He joined the order in 1899 and died in the Capuchin Friary, Kilkenny 26 April, 1968.

To Fr. Bonaventure's left is the groom's sister Mary Lynch and to her right, Joseph A.B. (Joe) Clancy, maternal grandfather to Emer O'Dwyer and husband to Teddy. Emer's maternal grandmother. Teddy was in the later stages of pregnancy with her first child, Patrick at the time of the wedding and presumably remained in Skibbereen rather than travel to Dublin. Joe was a brother to Lillie O'Brien and nephew to Julia O'Donovan.

Julia O'Donovan hosted the wedding of Emer's paternal grandparents (the day after Bloody Sunday) at her home in Terenure which was a 'safe house' for Republicans 'on the run'. Michael Collins (who attended that wedding) reputedly had his lunch there every Sunday even while he was the 'most wanted man in the British Empire' with the equivalent of €500,000 on his head, dead or alive. Julia was a widow and an aunt of Joe and Lillie Clancy and lived initially in Skibbereen after her marriage before moving to Dublin.

Mary Lynch, sister to Michael, Denis, Tim, Diarmuid and Michael was also godmother to Dolores Lynch. Mary remained unmarried as did her brother and Michael's best man, Dan. Both lived in the ancestral home at Granig where Dan farmed the land until he passed the farm on his death in 1955 to Michael & Carmel's only son, his nephew Diarmuid (1926-2009).

In the seated row, is Carmel's bridesmaid, Evelyn M. King. Freddie O'Dwyer writes that "she was a mystery until I looked at the 1911 census and found that she and Carmel were boarders in Loreto Convent, Balbriggan; indeed I think their names are listed consecutively..."

Further research established a most unfortunate and sad life story which reflects on the reality of life in Ireland during the inter-war years.

The first indication of the outcome of an entire generation was when Dolores Lynch recalled in late 2015 that Evelyn's grandfather "... was a coach builder.... Evelyn, who was my Mother's bridesmaid married Billy Fanagan sometime after this wedding.... Evelyn had three sisters - by the middle of the war, the three sisters, she and her husband had all contracted TB and it's sad to say, all were dead within ten years of each other.... I remember on the day I made my First Communion, my mother brought me up to see Evelyn in the Sanatorium....She died not long afterwards...God, but it was a terrible curse, tuberculosis...terrible, and then people just did not want to even talk about it or acknowledge it'

Sharing this observation later with Freddie resulted in an archival discovery which starkly underlines Dolores' recollections:

"...Evelyn King married William Fanagan in Dublin North in the third quarter of 1922 (she was therefore unmarried when she was Mick and Carmel's bridesmaid as was the custom). She died on 20 May 1936 aged 38. They lived at Wainsfort, Kimmage and had three sons and I think one daughter...Billy died aged 50 on 16 May 1943....Evelyn's father is described in the 1901 and 1911 censuses as a 'cow keeper' and in the directories as a cattle dealer, which I presume was an additional occupation. Her parents ran a dairy in the centre of Dublin... The Kings moved from Phibsborough Road to Bolton Street in the early 1900s and it was from the latter address that she was married to William Fanagan in Halston Street church on 20 September 1922...Cow-keeping was a hazardous occupation. In 1892 a restriction on the movement of animals was temporarily imposed on Dublin cow-keepers due to the outbreak of pulmonary illness in the city....Evelyn had three younger sisters. The next in age to her was Cora (1902-1945) Lily (1904-36) Annie (Nan) (1909 - 37). All died from the same cause as did their mother Elizabeth (c1877-1945)."

Michael and Carmel were married for thirty four years until Michael's death in 1956 and produced four children, three daughters and one son. Deirdre (1924-2011), Diarmuid (1926-2009), Dolores (born 1928) and Anne (1930-1986). Today, their Lynch, Daly and Scott descendants number 10 grand-children, 20 great-grandchildren and two great-great-grandchildren.

The bride's mother, Anne (Annie) Stynes: was born Anne Lawler near Naas in 1862. Freddie O'Dwyer writes:

"The genealogy of the Quinn family is complicated since John Quinn married twice, his second wife Annie (1862-1952) being the sister of his first, Teresa Lawler (1865-94)....Unfortunately he survived only another eighteen months before succumbing to pneumonia, aged thirty-seven, on 2 April 1897; he was buried alongside Teresa in Caragh cemetery. John and Annie's first child, John Joseph, was born in Newbridge on 10 July 1896. Their daughter Carmel Josephine (the future wife of Michael Lynch) was born on 25 November 1897, seven months after her father's death.... In September 1900 she married her late husband's assistant Andrew Stynes (1862-1934), who had taken over the running of the business, by whom she subsequently had three sons, Hugh (1902-69), Andrew Joseph (Joe) (1903-91) and Peter Stynes (1904-78). By 1902 Andrew has been elevated from manager of the bakery to proprietor."*

* John emigrated to the United States in the mid-late 1920s where he gradually lost contact with the family in Ireland. When least heard of (c.1938), he was living in Ohio with a family. He and his descendants remain untraced today.

Dolores Lynch recalled in September 2015 the last time she visited her Grandmother:

"...I had just visited her on a cold morning in January of 1952 and was bringing a brand new Volkswagen Beetle from Dublin to Cork - just out of the showroom, not even with registration plates....I detoured to visit her....as luck would have it, I was back on the road as a truck was turning just outside Johnstown near Naas in Kildare, didn't indicate and dinged me. In the crash, I broke my collarboneI had the car dragged back to Prospect House which wasn't too far away feeling sad and sorry for myself only to discover that between the time I was there a few hours before and getting back, she had died...."

In the front row are two daughters of Julia O'Donovan, Sighele and Eibhlín and the three Stynes brothers, half-brothers to Carmel. The Quinn children of each marriage were thus both step-siblings and first-cousins. Hugh (1902-69), Andrew Joseph (Joe) (1903-91) godfather to Dolores Lynch and Peter (1904 -78). The same five young people are seated in front in both wedding photographs of Michael & Carmel and Joe & Teddy Clancy.

The notice of the Lynch/Quinn wedding appeared in the classified columns of the Irish Independent on 21 January 1921 and reads as follows:

LYNCH and QUINN - January 11, 1922 at University Church, Dublin (with Nuptial Mass and Papal Blessing), by Rev. Father Bonaventure OSFC, Rochestown, Cork, assisted by Rev. Father Sherwin CC, Michael Francis Lynch, Ballinrea, Douglas, Co. Cork, youngest son of the late Timothy and Margaret Lynch of Granig House, Tracton, Co. Cork to Carmel Josephine, youngest daughter of the late John Quinn of Newbridge, Co. Kildare and Mrs. Stynes, Royse road, Phibsboro', Dublin.

On the same day as the wedding notice appeared the first meeting of the constitution committee was held in the Shelbourne Hotel. Arthur Griffith and Michael Collins invited constitutional lawyers, businessmen and civil servants to the first meeting which began to draft the Irish Free State constitution, laying the foundations for the structure of the modern Irish state.

While it may not be known for it, one of the principal aims of the 1922 constitution was to ensure that it was the people, rather than any organ of government, who held the ultimate power in the state. For this and many other reasons, the 1922 document was an attempt to create a sovereign, democratic constitution for the people. Unfortunately, the Civil War legacy meant that many of its novel features did not succeed, so the document has come to be the subject of much misinformation and many myths and half-truths. This period in history has sometimes been over-rigidly interpreted and the Irish Free State constitution has not been recognised for what it has contributed to our legal and political systems. Moreover, the fact that most of this constitution lives on in our current Constitution has not generally been acknowledged.



Michael Lynch, Annie and Joe Stynes at Prospect House, Rathdrum, Co Wicklow, c.1950

Future newsletters will include some long overdue articles exploring the lives of Michael Lynch, Hugh, Joe and Peter Stynes. More information on Michael's activities during the period 1916-1921 is included in this issue of the Newsletter.

Nohoval Cove and the wreck of the August, January 16, 1903.



Nohoval Cove is a rocky, treacherous inlet on the south coast about 4 miles from Minane Bridge and 10 miles east of Kinsale. (Co-ordinates: 51.714456 -8.385518). Samuel Lewis first described the area in his 1837 'A topographical dictionary of Ireland': "At Nohoval Cove are some extensive slate quarries, the property of W. Whitney, Esq., whence great quantities are shipped to Cork, the boats returning with limestone, burnt generally here for the purposes of building. Not far distant, on the same estate, are some veins of manganese, in a state of decomposition, but, from the numerous springs here impregnated with this mineral, it is quite evident that a great body of the ore is deposited in the immediate vicinity. Very clear and beautiful crystals of quartz are scattered among the soil in most parts of the parish. The Cove is a romantic retreat, at the termination of a deep winding glen, in which many thousands of young trees have lately been planted, which, if they thrive, will form a great ornament to this barren spot: the entrance to the Cove is marked by three pyramidal rocks of considerable height. In calm weather, coal, culm, and limestone may be landed here, but in the winter scarcely a vessel ever ventures into so dangerous a place."

Lewis was certainly accurate in his description of conditions in winter and many vessels and their crews have come to grief in the area over the decades.

One such vessel was the Danish schooner 'August' in January 1903 which highlighted the bravery and humanity of a local man, Denis Collins.

Twenty eight years earlier, in the summer of 1875, an elegant topsail schooner 78 tons, christened the 'August', was launched from the island of Funen, in the Danish Archipelago - a centre for sail trading ships. She was built for Neils Dreoi of Aeroskobing, an island port farther south and began her working life on the 'Icelandic run'. The 'August' brought Icelandic handicrafts, lamb, wool, eiderdown and dried fish from Reykjavik to Liverpool, Hull, Stornoway and Copenhagen. On one occasion, she transported Icelandic horses to Leith in Scotland for use in the coalmines. The round trip to Iceland took the best part of seven weeks. With time she operated in other, warmer, European waters and was known in the ports of Portugal, France, Spain and North Africa from where she made her last voyage.

Early in 1902, Niels Dreioe Snr. retired and appointed a new captain, a fellow sailor from Ærø, Edward Clausen and his second son, Niels Dreioe Jnr as first mate.

On its first autumn journey of 1902, the August sailed from Iceland with dried cod for Morocco. Just after Christmas 1902, the schooner left Marrakech in Morocco bound for Queenstown in Cork Harbour with a cargo of beans. It was a stormy voyage and her five man crew were exhausted by the time they came close to Southern Ireland.



Owner Niels Dreioe with his wife Christine and sons Hans (later archdeacon in Nykøbing Falster, Niels (first-mate on the August), and Carl (who became a broker in Hamburg). Photograph dated about 1890.

They sighted the old head of Kinsale at 2am on January 16th 1903. Conditions at sea had been steadily deteriorating. Roches point weather station would record that the wind that night was a force 10, equivalent in gusts to a hurricane. Tacked and close-hauled, the 'August' sailed east towards the mouth of Cork Harbour and definitive safety. Pounded continuously by wind and waves, her leeward side was soon underwater. One of the hurricane gusts ripped the topsails from the once elegant schooner. Just ten miles short of the harbour mouth, the crew decided by ships council to 'beach' their craft in a desperate attempt to save lives.



A later painting c.1903 by Johan Kock of Ærøskøbing based on the first mate's description of the events of January, 1903. The crew can be seen assembled abaft for a ship's council of war. Kock was perhaps the best person to depict the ship, as his first berth was as a cook on the August in 1884, and again in 1886.

They turned towards the rocky coast and the southerly gale soon thrust them into the narrow cleft that is Nohoval Cove. Almost immediately, a following breaker swept the captain into the rigging, trapping him there. Within minutes, the entire rigging collapsed off the vessel into the water where the trapped skipper drowned. The remaining crewmen scrambled out along the bowsprit to a rock just beneath it. They clung there and watched as the swell and pounding waves broke the vessel apart. The night was bitterly cold. It had snowed the previous day and the fields around the cove were white and still. Above the pounding waves they heard a man's voice shouting and out through the driving rain and gale force winds came Denis Collins who lived in a little cottage above the cove. In turn he carried the exhausted mariners ashore, slung across his back. When they were all within the shelter of his home, he brought out all his clothing for them; his wife raised a great fire and prepared a meal. Four of the crew were safe.

The following day they retraced their steps to the cove to see what could be salvaged and if the Captain's body could be found. Little remained of the 'August'. Captain Clausen's body lay on the shore, 'shockingly mutilated', battered by the ocean and rocks. Soon, Lloyd's agent in

Kinsale arrived. Funeral arrangements were agreed and after a few days, the Danes were eventually repatriated. On their return to Denmark, the crew loudly proclaimed their praise of Denis Collins. His actions were recognised both by the Royal Danish Government, who sent him an engraved silver cup and the Royal Benevolent Society in London from whom he received a framed testimonial and five pounds. These were presented to him three months later at the Petty Sessions in Kinsale, by the presiding judge, Captain Stoyte, who remarked that were it not for Collins, there was not the slightest doubt that the Danes would have perished on that rocky shore. The judge was sure that Collins would be rewarded by the Great Supreme Being for on that fateful night of January 16th, he clothed the naked, fed the hungry and gave shelter to the homeless; a display of true humanity and Christian charity. Neils Dreoi went back to sea and was murdered in Australia the following year by an unknown assailant in a Sydney dockland alley. Denis Collins died peacefully in 1945 aged eighty-three.



First mate Niels Dreioe Jr. (1879-1904) as a sailor on leave around 1898. The Silver cup (from Dragsted) presented to Dennis Collins by the Danish government after the rescue. It is decorated with oak leaves and a coat of arms with three lions and it carries the inscription: "For brave conduct to the crew from the Danish schooner AUGUST, wrecked on the 16th of January 1903 - The Royal Danish Government to Dennis Collins of Nohoval Cove". (Photo. Svarer, June 1994)

"At the Kinsale Petty Sessions on May 1, tribute was paid to D. Collins, Nohoval, for his brave conduct in rescuing from death three of the crew of the Danish schooner August, wrecked near Nohoval, in January last. Collins was the only person to discover the dangerous position of the sailors, and at great risk succeeded in bringing them ashore, and he provided them with food and raiment in his cottage until they were handed over to the care of Lloyd's local agent, Mr. R. A. Williams. District Inspector Wansborough said he had received from the Danish government a valuable silver cup to be presented to Dennis Collins for his heroic services in saving the lives of the crew of this schooner, totally wrecked. The conduct of Collins was worthy of the highest praise. He brought out on his back, three of the crew. They were naked, and he brought them home and gave them his own clothes and provided them with food, bed and other necessities and kept them for several days. He had received £5 from the Shipping Mariners Society for his heroic conduct on the occasion. The matter was placed before the Danish government, with the result that they forwarded the valuable cup, which he now asked the Chairman to present to Collins. The Chairman, Capt. Stoyte, said it afforded him great pleasure and he was proud of the opportunity of doing so as the conduct of Collins was gallant and heroic, and there was not the slightest doubt that but for his action, all would have lost their lives. He then handed the cup to Collins and asked him to send it to the Cork Exhibition as he was sure a great many people would like to see it. Collins thanked Capt. Stoyte and Mr. Wansborough for his kind references to his ward, the sailors and he only acted as he had done had any member of his family been in the same danger. There was a large number of people in court, who warmly applauded Collins when the presentation was made..."

District Inspector Wansborough was a famous figure by the time he presented the silver cup to Denis Collins. Less than a decade earlier, Wansborough had investigated the case of "the last witch burned in Ireland" and had given critical evidence in the last of the witchcraft trials - the murder of Bridget Cleary.

This article appears in more detail on the website www.diarmuidlynnch.weebly.com



Broad support for 1916 Rising events plan, poll shows Sinn Féin supporters the only group saying not enough is being done to mark the event

Do you think too much, too little or just enough is being planned to commemorate the Rising?

The Government's plans to commemorate the 100th anniversary of the 1916 Rising are broadly in line with what the public would like to see, according to the latest *Irish Times/Ipsos MRBI* poll.

About half the electorate said the plans were just about right, with Sinn Féin supporters the only group saying not enough is being done to mark the event.

Asked how they felt about the plan to commemorate the Rising, 14 per cent of voters said it was too much, 23 per cent said it was too little, 46 per cent said it was just enough and 17 per cent had no opinion.

There was a wide variation between Sinn Féin voters and supporters of other parties on the issue.

Among Sinn Féin voters 41 per cent said not enough was being done, 39 per cent said it was just enough and 9 per cent said too much.

Fine Gael voters were at the other end of the spectrum with 52 per cent saying it was just enough while 19 per cent said it was too much and 16 per cent said it was too little.

Fianna Fáil voters had a broadly similar view with 49 per cent saying the plan was just enough and that view was shared by 48 per cent of Labour voters and 47 per cent of Independents/Others.

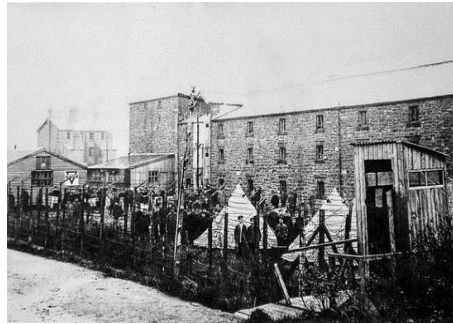
There was a striking variation across the age groups, with older voters distinctly less enthusiastic about the commemoration plan than younger voters.

Almost a quarter of those aged 65 and over thought the commemoration plan was too much, with 52 per cent saying it was just right and 12 per cent saying it was too little. This contrasted with just 8 per cent of the 18 to 24-year-old cohort who thought the plan was too much, with 26 per cent of them saying it was too little and 40 per cent saying it was just right.

The survey was undertaken on Monday and Tuesday of last week among a representative sample of 1,200 voters aged 18 and over, in face-to-face interviews at 100 sampling points in all constituencies. The margin of error is plus or minus 2.8 per cent.

Voters were also asked if they thought the Government parties would have benefited by hold the election just after the budget.

By a majority of almost two to one they took the view that the Government would benefit more by waiting until the New Year to call the election. Interestingly, Fianna Fáil and Sinn Féin voters were much more strongly of the view that a November election would have benefited the Coalition parties than Fine Gael or Labour supporters.



Calls for a permanent centre in Frongoch commemorating the 1916 rebels interned.

Locals in a small Welsh hamlet have called on the Irish and Welsh Governments to provide a permanent commemorative centre in Frongoch, where 1,800 Irishmen were interned after the 1916 Rising.

The POW camp, on the site of an old whisky distillery outside the town of Bala, held rebels such as Michael Collins, Terence MacSwiney and Richard Mulcahy. It became known as 'The University of Revolution', as it was here that plans were discussed for future attacks on British rule in Ireland.

"During the summer, we sent an invitation to President Higgins to come here on the centenary of 2016," said Cllr Alwyn Jones, whose home is built on the site of the old distillery. He added: "This place is so important, both to Irish and Welsh history, and if nothing is done to permanently mark it in 2016, we fear that nothing will ever be done and it will be totally lost to history."

A small plaque was placed here by the Liverpool branch of Conradh Na Gaeilge in 2002. A school has been built on the Southcamp site, with the Northcamp's location now farmland. "It was here that young rebels like Michael Collins learned from fellow older rebels - and, remember, it brought together rebels from all over Ireland and placed them on one site. It was a huge mistake by the British government," said local Plaid Cymru councillor Elwyn Edwards.

Chris Ruane, a former Labour MP in this constituency, believes the time is now right for appropriate commemorations at Frongoch. His grandfather Tommy Ruane, from Galway, was interned here in 1916 for republican activities in Carnmore. He said: "Think of the thousands of people who get the ferry from Ireland to Holyhead and drive by without knowing that this place is here."

The camp housed German POWs prior to Irish republicans being brought in. It was chosen because escape was all but impossible, with the nearest large town 20 miles away. Prisoners quickly established Irish classes and sports events. One field is still known locally as 'Croke Park' because Gaelic games were played there.

A spokesperson for President Higgins said that "an invitation was received ... to unveil a permanent information board at Frongoch" and that "the invitation is under consideration".

The Irish Embassy in London said: "The Irish and Welsh governments are working together to develop a programme of events, which will include commemorating the internment of Irish prisoners at Frongoch."

Irish Independent



A commemorative €2 coin to mark the centenary of the 1916 Rising is to go into circulation in the New Year, the Central Bank has announced.

The coin features a depiction of the statue of Hibernia, the historic personification of Ireland, on the roof of the General Post Office (GPO) in Dublin.

The designer of the coin, Emmet Mullins, said the statue of Hibernia "witnessed the events of 1916 and watched the growth of a nation since the Rising".

This will be the first time that Ireland has issued its own commemorative €2 coin. Previous commemorative €2 coins issued by Ireland were part of a European Union initiative.

This €2 coin will be available to purchase in a proof set, and an annual mint set, in January.

The Central Bank announced news of the new €2 coin on its official Twitter account. It said €4.5m worth of the coins will be released into circulation in January.

It added that it will also release silver and gold proof commemorative coins to mark the 100th anniversary of the Proclamation of the Irish Republic.

Have you checked out the website?

www.diarmuidlynch.weebly.com



U 1906/45

Superintendent Registrar's District Hinckley Registrar's District Carrington

BIRTHS Registered in the District of Carrington in the Union of Hinckley
in the County of Lancashire

No. (1.)	Date and Place of Birth. (2.)	Name (if any). (3.)	Sex. (4.)	Name and Surname and Dwelling-place of Father. (5.)	Name and Surname and Maiden Surname of Mother. (6.)	Rank or Profession of Father. (7.)	Signature, Qualification, and Residence of Informant. (8.)	When Registered. (9.)	Signature of Registrar (10.)	Dwelling House if added after Registration of Birth and Date. (11.)
391	18 th Feb <u>Parkgate</u> <u>Leamery</u> <u>Garnip</u>	<u>Michael</u> <u>Francis</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Fitzly</u> <u>Lynch</u> <u>Garnip</u>	<u>Margaret</u> <u>Lynch</u> <u>Murphy</u>	<u>Farmer</u> <u>formerly</u>	<u>Margaret Lynch</u> <u>Nurse</u> <u>present at birth</u> <u>Leamery</u>	<u>Eleventh</u> <u>February</u> <u>18-92</u>	<u>J. H. Arnold</u> <u>Registrar.</u>	

Birth Certificate – Michael Francis Lynch. Born 29th January, 1890 in Graniq. (thanks to Freddie O'Dwyer)

Poor Law Guardians – 1884

Time and oral family history means that occasionally there is a loss of information on some of our ancestor's lives. For example, in the Guy's City & County Cork Almanac and Directory for 1884, Timothy J. Lynch of Granig (Michael's father) was a member of the Board of Poor Law Guardians for the Kinsale region (with a population of 21,980 persons).



Background The Irish Poor Laws were a series of Acts of Parliament in the early 1830's intended to address social instability due to widespread and persistent poverty in Ireland. The population had more than doubled in the course of a century and had reached just over six and a half million of which it's estimated that over two million were nearly destitute and at starvation level. Such a problem was not one that could have been ignored any longer by the British Government and a variety of immediate remedies were begun including public works projects and the introduction of a system of Poor Law.

However, the growing influx of destitute Irish emigrants to Britain was a matter of increasing British domestic concern. By September 1833, yet another Royal Commission was established and in the following year the Poor Law Amendment Act was passed which introduced a new system of poor relief to England and Wales - The Workhouse. This was considered to be the only method of relief for the destitute but was considered unsuitable for Ireland where the authorities considered that the able-bodied were more than willing to accept any work that came their way.

Lord John Russell the Secretary of State for the Home Department felt that the Commission had overstepped their brief and sent George Nicholls (one of the English Poor Law Commissioners) to Ireland to investigate the situation. He was to assess whether a system based on Poor Relief, funded by a local poor rate would be effective. He was also to find out whether the British workhouse system could be established. Nicholls reported that Ireland adopt the English Workhouse System and that the Poor Relief System was to be financed by a local poor rate. This met with substantial opposition from landlords who were perturbed about the expense of the poor rate. Tenants also criticised the bill because they were in dread of confinement to a workhouse. However, in spite of its critics the bill became law, and in July 1838 the "Act for the Effectual Relief of the Destitute Poor in Ireland" was passed. The country was divided into 130 Poor Law Unions which in turn were sub-divided into 2,049 electoral divisions based on the Irish electoral division

[illegible]

The electoral divisions were made up of townlands and each Union was obliged to provide a workhouse for each division for their destitute poor. The management of each Union division was fairly democratic for the times with a Board of Guardians elected. From 1847, each board had two types of Guardians - half the members held office ex-officio - local magistrates for example - and the other half were elected. Timothy Lynch of Granig was one of the eighteen elected for the Kinsale division in 1884.

The franchise for elections was determined purely by ownership of property, valuation and gender. All males with property valued at over £4 were entitled to vote but it was possible to have up to six votes if one held property over £200 valuation with a graduated scale between these points.

Elections were held annually on 25 March, or the day most convenient to it.

The size of Boards of Guardians varied across the country, there being one member from each electoral district, although electoral divisions in towns could have up to four representatives depending on the town's population but the vast majority were in the range 18 to 30 elected Guardians and the countrywide average was about 25.

The granting of relief was at the discretion of the Poor Law Guardians but priority was given to the aged and infirm, children and people resident within the Union concerned.

All was about to dramatically change with the Great Famine. This devastating event brought a period of mass starvation, disease, and emigration in Ireland between 1845 and 1852 in which approximately one million people died and a million more emigrated causing the island's population to fall by between 20% and 25%. Poor Law Unions were overwhelmed, government response was lackluster and led to the Unions developing services such as outdoor relief, medical services for the poor, assisted migration and other social services.

Prior to the 1880s the sort of people who were elected as Guardians were, in the main, people of status such as landowners, businessmen or a substantial farmers. Certainly almost all the chairmanships and vice chairmanships in 1877 were held by landowners. By the middle of the 1880s, however, the composition of the Boards of Guardians was fast changing. The rise of nationalist politics saw more political competition for seats on the Boards of Guardians with tenants taking far more places than ever before at the expense of landlord interests. In 1877 elections were contested in only 259 electoral divisions (out of over 3,000) while in 1884, in contrast, 554 contests were held.

Much of this process of the politicisation of the Boards of Guardians can be traced in the newspaper reports of their meetings. Boards often met weekly and since their meetings involved both politics and money they were usually reported in some detail in the local press. Such reports are of more use for reconstructing what actually happened at meetings than the more formal minutes, which were limited in what they recorded.

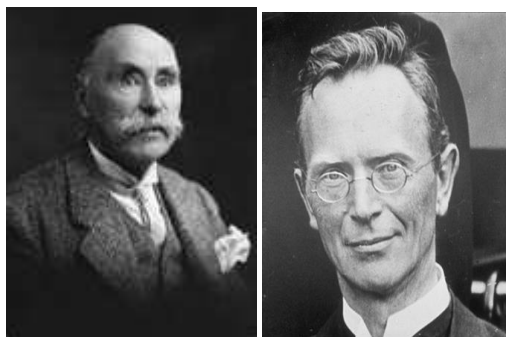
In 1898 the Poor Law Union was adopted as the basic administrative division in place of the civil parish and barony. Further subdivision into 828 registration districts and 3,751 district electoral divisions followed. Townlands were not arranged according to these divisions with parish and barony retained as a means to make comparisons with records gathered before 1898.

Following the partition of the island in 1922 the Boards of Guardians were abolished in the Irish Free State in 1925, being replaced by County Boards of Health. Guardians continued to exist until 1948 in Northern Ireland

CONNRAO NA GAELIGE.
(THE GAELIC LEAGUE).

The Gaelic League, Ireland, America and the Fund Raising Tours 1906-1915

The Gaelic League was undoubtedly the formative nationalist organisation in the development of the revolutionary leadership & participants of 1916.



In July 1893, Douglas Hyde and Eoin MacNeill launched the Gaelic League, a society which aimed to preserve and revive the Irish language. More than this, the Gaelic League aimed to reconstruct a populist rural Gaelic civilisation. In the process they hoped to recover Ireland's perceived Gaelic golden-age. The Gaelic League quickly turned into a powerful mass movement. By revitalising the Irish language, the League also began to inspire a deep sense of pride in Irish culture, heritage and identity. Its wide and energetic programme of meetings, dances and festivals injected a new life and colour into the often depressing monotony of late 19th c. provincial Ireland.

Hyde had insisted that the Gaelic League should be strictly apolitical. But he never fully accepted the radical political implications of his warning that Ireland needed to be de-Anglicised. Many others would. The League would soon provide a valuable breeding ground for revolutionary republicanism.

Realising that the myriad of cultural organisations emerging across Ireland could provide a valuable stream of potential recruits, a newly reenergised IRB began to systematically infiltrate each organisation in the years after 1900. Thus participation and membership in these societies helped bring Irish men and women into contact with the revolutionary republican tradition. Little wonder that many would experience what one veteran of 1916, Padraig O'Kelly, described as "a kind of natural graduation" from cultural nationalism to republican violence.

By 1905-06, the Gaelic League was facing a more immediate problem – a lack of money.

"Tir na nDólar". This was the Gaelic League's perception of the United States when Douglas Hyde embarked on the League's first fund-raising mission in 1906. The League's finances were in poor shape and when an American lawyer and patron of the arts, John Quinn, offered to organise the tour, Hyde agreed to go.

And there was every reason to regard the United States in this light. The concept of a mission was not a new one. Parnell had travelled the United States collecting funds as had Michael Davitt and, as recently as 1903, W.B. Yeats. Famous personages were not the only ones embarking on missions. According to Quinn in 1905, Douglas Hyde would be competing with "a travelling Irish band, a travelling Irish Ladies choir, a priest collecting for the Irish national church at Spiddal and another priest collecting for the O'Connell Memorial Church."

But for those already settled in America, the Gaelic League and the revival of the Irish language meant something other than providing funds for the home organisation. Irish classes and Gaelic societies had been a feature of American immigrant life since 1872. A Gaelic class had been founded by Michael J. Logan in Brooklyn that year. The first society in the United States, the Philo-Celtic Society of Boston, was founded in April 1873 and was closely followed by the Brooklyn Philo-Celtic Society and others throughout the 1870s and 1880s. The teaching and speaking of the Irish language was an integral part of the work of these societies as were dances, picnics, balls and recitals. Though the numbers attending the society's meetings fluctuated, the average membership of each society was between 60-100 dues-paying members. Joining a Gaelic society provided an opportunity to learn the language and to use it in the company of like-minded others. According to Logan's bilingual newspaper *An Gaoth* in 1882, many members viewed the possession of an ancient and civilised tongue would raise the status of the Irish in their own eyes and in those of other immigrants. By 1884, 'The Irish World' claimed that there were over fifty "Irish schools" or societies in the United States.

By the time the Gaelic League was founded in Ireland in 1893, there was already a number of small, scattered and disunited groups of societies focused on the same goal in the United States. The foundation of the Gaelic League in Dublin initially gave new impetus to the societies in America and *An Gaoth* published lists of known language enthusiasts who could set up branches in their towns. If the language could be spoken in the United States according to Logan, it would "put the shoneens to shame" in Ireland. But as early as 1895, *An Gaoth* published an appeal from the Gaelic League in Ireland to "the various and disconnected Irish language societies outside of Ireland". It asked for two types of assistance: to form a link with each other and with the Gaelic League to ensure strong and combined action, and to consider the best means of providing funds to sustain the movement in Ireland.

In the summer of 1897, the nineteen year old Diarmuid Lynch who had emigrated to the United States the year before, visited the room of the Philo Celtic Society after reading in the Irish American 'that classes in the Irish language were conducted by the New York Philo Celtic Society.... the pleasure which this news evoked was, however, coupled with the fear that the text books in the language (which I had never seen in print) must of necessity be beyond the reach of an \$18 a week clerk. Even so I decided to investigate and presented myself at the Society's room one hot summer afternoon...to my astonishment and delight I was handed a primer published by the Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language, price 10 cents! On the other hand, my disappointment was acute to find not hundreds of students (as I had fondly anticipated) but half a dozen old men - including Denny Burns, Joe Cromien and Joe Casey, veterans in the movement long before the Gaelic League was established - and an equal number of younger people'¹

By December, Lynch had been elected Secretary and his lifetime involvement in the national language began.

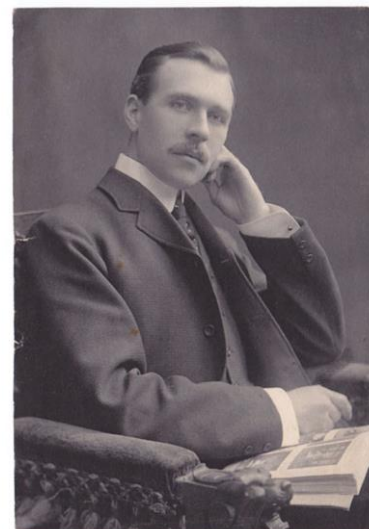
From the beginning, the Gaelic League in Ireland intended to tap the resources available to the Gaelic societies in America. Appealing always to the "patriotism and generosity of the Irish race in America" for support, the Gaelic League regarded American money as vital to the language movement in Ireland. Yet when the Irish World organised an Irish language fund drive in 1899 to support the Gaelic League financially, John Devoy noted that the Irish language societies in the United States were not to the forefront of the fund-raising campaign. Subscriptions were acknowledged from private individuals, county associations, branches of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, but no concerted effort from the Gaelic societies.

Diarmuid recalls that the Philo-Celtic Society steadily increased its membership and he began to forge lifetime friendships with other activists such as Joe McGuinness and later Richard 'Dick' Dalton. He wrote that in 1901, the Society took part for the first time in the New York St. Patrick's Day parade which 'was a large and creditable turn out, viewed perhaps by a quarter of a million spectators. There were bands and banners a plenty but nothing to indicate that a new crusade in Ireland - the language revival - was reawakening the national soul of Ireland...we injected some Irish-Ireland atmosphere by the display of artistic bannerettes, draped over the side of our open carriages bearing slogans in Irish; 'Tir agus Teanga!' (Country and Language!) Tir Gan Teanga, Tir Gan Anam (A country without a language is a country without a soul), 'Muscaill do Misneach, a Banba! (Summon your courage, O Ireland), Beidh Eire fos Cait ni Dubuidir (Ireland will yet be free). While this incident may be deemed by many as trivial, it was indicative of our efforts 'over the water' and we were proud of the widespread interest which it aroused.'²

By early 1902, Diarmuid was Vice-President of the Philo Celtic Society and by year's end, President of both the New York State Gaelic League & the Philo-Celtic Society. Over the next five years, Lynch became involved in various Irish stage productions including the first Irish language play staged in North America, made a return visit to Ireland and met many of the Gaelic League activists, took part in protests against 'Stage-Irish' productions off Broadway, organised public meetings by William Bulfin (Che Buono), Irish Music and dance groups and forged a lifetime friendship with Daniel F. Cohan. (This period of Diarmuid's life will be covered in a future Newsletter article)

A highlight in Irish-American circles in the early 1900's was the visit of Douglas Hyde to the United States in late 1905.

All Gaelic societies perceived the visit as a recognition of their work and looked forward to the mission with great anticipation. In the six months prior to the arrival of Douglas Hyde in America, the Gaelic societies in the State of New York reported an increase in membership of about 30% and the foundation of several new branches.



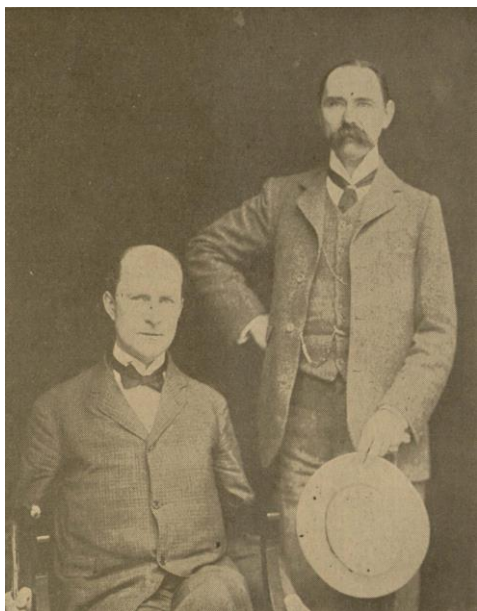
Lynch and Hyde had been in regular correspondence from March 1905. 'Hyde wrote in May from Frenchpark, County Roscommon, 'If I go out in October, how do you think I might go, as a private visitor or as a delegate from our own Coiste Gnotha at home? Who should notify the AOH [Ancient Order of Hibernians] etc. of my intended visit?'

Hyde's stated aim was to explain the ideals and achievements of the Gaelic League to Irish America and also to appeal to them for money to support and continue the League's work in de-anglicising Ireland. But John Quinn, the instigator and organiser of the mission, made sharp distinctions between missionary work, or morale raising and the practical work of collecting as much ... >

¹ 'The IRB and the 1916 Rising' by Diarmuid Lynch. Mercier Press. 1957. P6

² 'The IRB and the 1916 Rising' by Diarmuid Lynch. Mercier Press.

money as possible for the Gaelic League. Although An Claidheamh Soluis in October 1905 maintained that the reason for the trip was "to forge a bond with the Irish all over the world as one race and one group so that they may stand forever together". Quinn measured the success of Hyde's mission in terms of cash rather than in terms of hurrah and applause. This led to misunderstandings and conflict during the course of the mission. John Quinn was not, and had never been, a member of a Gaelic society. His aim from the beginning was to secure as much money for Hyde's cause as possible and, to this end, wealthy people had to be wooed. The Gaelic societies were not patronised by the very wealthy and when they saw their president hijacked by others who had never before put in an appearance at a picnic, ball or meeting they were understandably aggrieved.



John Quinn with Douglas Hyde. 1906

The main organiser of Hyde's tour, lawyer John Quinn, saw no place for vulgar or sentimental patriotism in his Irish-American heritage and he believed that other affluent Irish Americans felt the same. "...the son of Irish-Catholic parents, John Quinn, was a sophisticated lover of literature and art, a hard-headed, anticlerical, narrow-minded, opinionated American, an admirer of efficiency, optimism, and pragmatism and a hater of brashness, boorishness, and low taste, who for a time, at least, excepted the Irish from his stereotypical prejudices because he had a soft spot in his heart for Ireland!"

He therefore tried to ensure that the trip would be dignified as well as representative and he related disparagingly the ideas of Diarmuid Lynch, the president of the Gaelic League of New York, in a letter to Hyde: "...For example, Lynch wanted you received at the dock by the 69th regiment (the Irish regiment here), and by a band (probably a German band), and by a platoon of policemen. This idea of course had to be killed, and it was killed. O'Leary, another of Lynch's friends, wanted a chorus of Irish singers at the public lecture in order, as he put it, that the meeting "might not be too dry" and this we also had to kill..."

Quinn also dismissed the Gaelic societies, contemptuously stating again and again in letters to Hyde that "they, as you know, don't give money". Hyde essentially agreed: "...I had not come to the States to promote Irish and Irishness alone but to collect money also. As I needed money, I had to go to those who had money to give. This was not clearly understood by all my friends"

Dr & Mrs Hyde arrived in New York to begin a seven month American tour on 15 November, 1905.

Nothing was either bungled or in bad taste when Quinn was in charge. For Hyde's arrival he had arranged a dignified reception. Absent from the dockside event were the enthusiasts ("nothing is more dangerous than enthusiasm," he assured Hyde). In their place he had assembled a small party of handpicked "representative Irishmen," by which Quinn meant men like Martin J. Keogh, justice of the New York state Supreme Court.

Quinn had organised reporters for a press conference on November 19, Hyde explained the situation in Ireland: *We have worked a tremendous revolution in Ireland. It has no political significance yet. It is simply an intellectual fight at this stage. What it may lead to can be conjectured. . . . The English government is doing everything possible to suppress the movement. It wants a benighted Ireland?*

The main fundraiser of the Hyde tour was on November 26 at Carnegie Hall. *A splendid and enthusiastic audience in Carnegie Hall welcomed Hyde...Lynch presented him with a colourful scroll designed to mark the occasion.* (Years later, when Douglas Hyde was inaugurated as the first President of Ireland in June 1938, Diarmuid was one of the guests and recalled that Hyde had *remarked that the Address was one of his proudest possessions then hanging in the hall at Ratra, County Roscommon*)

Hyde's tour crisscrossed the United States, lecturing and attending fund raising events, banquets and public presentations in sweltering sunshine and sub-zero snowstorms. But also clear to Hyde was the overt factionalism within the Irish-American groups such as The United Irish League and the Gaelic League. Issues such as large blocks of seats were booked for lectures only to be returned entirely minutes before curtain up, fund raising at lectures was forgotten or 'misaid' and organisations competed with each other in unseemly ways to host the Hydes,

By February 1906, *Lynch wrote to all branches of the League requesting financial donations to suitably mark the end of Hyde's tour. The Philo-Celtic Society presented Hyde's play An Posadh at the Lexington Opera House on 28 April with Lynch playing the part of Antoine O'Rafter, the poet, and Dick Dalton playing the role of the farmer* [Hyde attended and spoke in Irish at the end of the performance]. *One of Douglas Hyde's final public appearances, which Diarmuid Lynch helped organise, was at Madison Square Gardens on Friday, 11 May.*

Lynch's efforts to mark his visit realised \$2,500 and this was presented to him *to buy a motor car for his use in work in Ireland...[Hyde] declared he could not depart from the rule of his life not to accept any present as a reward for his services for the Gaelic League and on behalf of Irish unity. The contributions were returned to the contributors...* Los Angeles Herald. Sunday, June 17, 1906.

The tour was an immense success and Hyde himself measured the success in terms of Dollars. After expenses were deducted, \$50,000 [€1.55m in 2015 values] was the amount returned to Dublin to further the work of the Gaelic League with a stipulation that no more than £2,000 [€310k in 2015 values] was to be spent in any given year.

The Hydes sailed for Ireland aboard the SS Celtic on June 15. *I have found nothing but a generous welcome in America. I travelled 19,000 miles, visited over 60 cities and explained the cause of the Irish language to perhaps 80,000 persons. I have not heard a single word that was not favourable to our cause...*

After Hyde returned to Ireland, John Quinn in a long letter to the press, thanked all who had cooperated to make the tour a success. Lynch recalled *John Quinn's letters to myself, in my official Gaelic League capacity, were numerous - one of them I still treasure..."I'm saying nothing now but when this matter is over I'll know who did the most of the talking and who did the least - or no work. I've had a lot of advice but the workers have been few.*

You have been one of the best and I'll say so to Hyde and everyone else'. Sincerely, J.Q.'

It was a successful tour on many levels. It gave the Gaelic League recognition at home and abroad and it swelled the empty treasury of the League. But it also allowed the League in Dublin to believe that America would come to their aid for the asking, and that the Gaelic societies in the United States were engaged in the same struggle as themselves. Although subscriptions continued to come from America after 1906, they were irregular and inconsistent. Despite an appeal for funds *"to help the good work in the old land"* by the Gaelic League of the State of New York in 1910 and signed by notable New York figures such as Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet and Judge Daniel F. Cohalan, the public was unresponsive. Resolutions of support were passed by the Gaelic societies regarding the League's campaign for Irish in the University, but little money was forthcoming.

According to the Gaelic American in 1910, this falling off in subscriptions could be remedied by sending envoys to the United States to organise the country on behalf of the League and to convey personally the need in Ireland for financial assistance. Ultimately, this is what the Gaelic League decided to do in 1911.

But it was not organisation alone which was lacking. Letters to Hyde from various sources suggested practical ways of maintaining American interest in the Gaelic League such as this letter from Joseph Dunn to Douglas Hyde: "...*The American is always on the lookout for a quid pro quo ... a certificate of membership, illuminated in the Irish style and suitable for framing . . . I should think that roughly speaking the cost of premium and postage need not be more than \$1.50 per membership, which would leave \$3.50 of the \$5.00 contribution net for the Gaelic league, and I am sure that it would not be difficult to have this special American fund yield \$10,000 per annum*". Other proposals included a "Roll of Honour" to be kept in a proper place in Dublin so that when Ireland would be free the names of these patriotic donors would be inscribed in Ireland's "National Temple of Honour."

Altogether the suggestions were a clear indication that the Irish-Americans wanted a visible and demonstrable recognition of their contributions. The knowledge that good work was being done in Ireland was simply not enough to ensure the flow of contributions from the United States.

Second Gaelic League Fundraising mission to the United States 1910-12

Fionan Mac Colum (originally a public servant in the India Office, London) and fellow League executive member Fr. Micheal O'Flannagain, were chosen as envoys for a second fundraising mission to the United States.

Their brief was to demonstrate to Americans the type of work the Gaelic League was doing at grass roots level to Gaelicise Ireland, and of course, with the ultimate aim to get financial assistance for this project from the American Irish. They travelled the length and breadth of the United States giving lectures, organising feiseanna and displaying an "Industrial Exhibition" of lace-making, carpet weaving and embossed leather work. This time the Gaelic societies were in charge of proceedings.

John Quinn pledged \$250 and lent his name to an appeal for funds but after his experiences with the Hyde tour in 1906, chose not to be actively involved in the mission. The envoys were well received with good attendances (1,000-3,000) recorded at public meetings. But the proceeds were poor. When all expenses had been deducted \$15,000 [€448k in 2015 values] was collected in eighteen months as reported by An Claidheamh Soluis in 1912.

The envoys themselves were acutely aware of the paltry sum accumulated after all the hard work and diverse efforts that they had made while on the mission. Before he left the United States, Fr. O'Flannagain had a swipe at the rich Irishmen and millionaires living there, accusing them of

being token Irish men who wore green waistcoats on St. Patrick's Day but who "spend their thousands in collecting wild birds' eggs in the South Seas Islands or bugs in Madagascar."

But they were not the ones to blame. The Abbey production of Synge's "Playboy of the Western World" opened in America in November, 1911 caused consternation amongst much of Irish-America

"... According to some newspapers, every evening the crowds were howling down the actors, interrupting their performance; outraged members of the audience were proclaiming that the play was an insult to Ireland, to Irish family life, and to Irish womanhood. According to Quinn, however, Playboy had as many supporters as detractors, and not all the newspaper coverage was bad by any estimation. Supporting his opinion was the fact that on December 3 the New York Times printed a long interview with Lady Gregory conducted backstage at the Maxine Elliott Theatre. In the course of this interview, as she often did, Lady Gregory paid generous tribute to Hyde and the league for reviving the language and thus "sending writers back to the life of the country itself." John Devoy, publisher of the Gaelic American and chief conduit of American funds, interpreted Lady Gregory's statement to mean that the Gaelic League endorsed Playboy in particular and the Abbey Theatre in general. He threatened to abandon the Gaelic League unless Hyde published an immediate and official denial that the plays of the Abbey Theatre had been inspired in any way by the Gaelic League. In a panic, Father Flanagan sent Hyde an urgent request for a cable dissociating the league from the Abbey. "I am convinced," wrote Flanagan, in a letter explaining his sense of the situation, that unless such a cable is sent, "the Gaelic League must begin all over again in America and look for new friends in a most unpromising field."

Panic ensued in the League's Irish leadership when it appeared that these groups would abandon the Gaelic League. Maintaining the flow of money from America was a priority, and those who threatened to remove that source of income had to be appeased at all costs. Hyde quickly disassociated himself from the play.

Other Irish issues intruded on the message of the Gaelic League, especially the issue of Home Rule. The Gaelic League was only one of a number of movements with claim on Irish-American time and money. To stake this claim the League had to maintain a constant presence in the United States. If not, other movements would gain precedence. If the Gaelic League did not maintain a presence in the United States, appeals for funds would be useless. This was the most important message the envoys believed had to be communicated to the Gaelic League in Ireland. If funds were to be forthcoming the American Irish had to be treated properly. Yet when Mac Coluim returned to the United States in 1913 he found that subscriptions received in Dublin were not even acknowledged by the Gaelic League. In a scathing letter to the League's executive committee in 1914, he castigated the members for failing to recognise the efforts of the Irish Americans. The names and addresses of all American subscribers had been sent to the Gaelic League by the envoys since 1911 with requests that letters of thanks, as well as newspapers or pamphlets containing articles on current affairs in Ireland, be sent to them to keep them in touch. While Douglas Hyde had done a good deal by writing personal letters of thanks to subscribers, the Gaelic League had not instigated any "keeping in touch process":

Recognition was important to the subscribers. And they were not getting any from the Gaelic League. If they subscribed to the building of a church in Ireland (or in America) they had practical proof that their money was put to use and a plaque was usually erected to the subscribers in the building. Their financial assistance was acknowledged in a public manner, they were seen to be "involved" with the old country without having to

make a huge amount of effort. How was Mac Coluim or any other envoy supposed to convince the American Irish of the worthwhile cause of the Gaelic League when the League in Dublin accorded so little recognition to the subscribers?

But the gulf between the Gaelic League in Ireland and the movement in the United States was a wider one than that of recognition alone.

During 1912-13, the League's budget crisis only increased. Diarmuid Lynch regularly attended meetings of the League's Coiste Gnotha as the representative of the American Gaelic League and had done so since 1907. It was now clear that while there was much work to be done, there were no funds available to do so. The American benefactors, hardly surprisingly, were slow to contribute.

Politically, things were changing rapidly. Diarmuid Lynch said that the IRB had always respected the non-political nature of the Gaelic League but that the Coiste Gnotha was too subservient to the Board of Education and Dublin Castle in matters affecting the language movement. This led to a growing divergence between what he called the right and left wings of the organisation, Hyde being the leader of the right wing. Whenever the left wing, to which Lynch and other IRB men belonged, objected to proposals coming from the other wing, it was accused of introducing "Sinn Féinism" or "politics" into the proceedings, he maintained.

Third Gaelic League Fund Raising mission to the United States 1914

Gaelic League & IRB members, Diarmuid Lynch and Thomas Ashe were next chosen to fund raise in the United States on behalf of the Gaelic League and were to be closely followed by Fionan MacColuim, Nellie O'Brien and Eithne O'Kelly (who had the fresh idea of using a travelling exhibition to promote Irish industries and art.)

Thomas Ashe by 1914 was one of the leading lights of militant nationalism. Principal of Corduff National School near Lusk, Co. Dublin since 1908. A keen musician and athlete and like Lynch, he was a leading figure on the left of the Gaelic League, a member of the IRB and Irish Volunteers. His involvement with the National Teachers Organisation brought him into close contact with the labour movement activists including James Connolly and Sean O'Casey.

February 5, 1914: Lynch and Ashe left Dublin for America on a year-long fund raising drive for the Gaelic League and secretly for Diarmuid to attend the biennial Clan na Gael convention as the IRB representative and where he was to report to the Revolutionary Directory on the state of the home organisation.

This report from an unknown newspaper:

'This evening...Messrs. Diarmuid Lynch and Thomas Aghas (Thomas Ashe), two prominent advocates of the language movement, will leave Dublin en-route for America for the purpose of raising funds on behalf of the organisation. Other prominent Gaelic Leaguers will follow in the course of a few weeks, and the mission will extend over a period of twelve months, during which interval it has been arranged to visit every State in the Union.

The second party of delegates will consist of Mr. Fionan Mac Coluim, Miss Nellie Ni Brian (O'Brien), and Miss Eithne O'Kelly. Their work will consist principally of conducting Irish industries and art exhibitions in connection with which Miss O'Brien will also lecture and accept subscriptions. Thomas Ashe and Diarmuid Lynch will deliver lectures, address public meetings, interview prominent Irishmen and people of Irish descent, and collect funds throughout the States. They are taking with them a very fine collection of lantern slides, and will commence operations in New York, where Mr. Lynch has been for ten years identified with the language movement until his return to the country three or four years ago.

Thomas Aghas, who is a native of Lispolie, Dingle, Co. Kerry, has been working for the Gaelic League in Dublin since 1908. He has been a city member of the Coisde [sic] Gnotha for the past four years, and has been one of the most active and progressive members of that body since his connection with it. He is a good vocalist, has a splendid collection of traditional Irish songs, and is an accomplished piper.

Diarmuid Lynch is a native of the parish of Tracton, Co. Cork, and for the past three years has been a most useful member of the Coisde [sic] Gnotha, on which he represents the Gaelic League of America. He was President of the Gaelic League for a number of years in the State of New York and was in touch with all the leading men in that city. With regard to the other members, the delegation who are to follow, will leave within the next three weeks...

Another unknown paper also reported their departure:

'A large number of friends met last evening at the Gresham Hotel to wish Messrs Lynch and Ashe a pleasant journey and every success in their efforts. Dr. Douglas Hyde, speaking on behalf of the Gaelic League, said their delegates were to confine themselves entirely to the work of the League while in the States. They had a great work before them, and on behalf of those present, and on behalf of the Gaelic League throughout Ireland, wished them every success in their undertaking...Mr Lynch on behalf of Mr Ashe and himself, suitably replied and promised they would do their utmost to make the result of their efforts in the States worthy of the cause for which they had been selected (applause). The delegates left Dublin by the 6:10 train from Kingsbridge and were accorded a most enthusiastic send-off...'

The 'Irish American' newspaper took up coverage of their arrival in America: "Messrs Jeremiah Lynch and Thomas Ashe, delegates from the Gaelic League, have been very cordially received in the United States. The intention of the delegates is to tour the country and deliver lectures on the work of the Gaelic League, the proceeds to be devoted to the Language Fund. Mr. Lynch is well known and deservedly popular among the Irish of New York. The 'Irish American' recalls that he was President of the Philo-Celtic Society for a number of years, and it was through his untiring exertions that it became a force for good in the city. Mr. Ashe (continued our contemporary) has been for many years one of the most untiring, unselfish workers in the movement in Dublin. He is a member of the governing body of the League, and has done quite a considerable amount of public speaking at meetings throughout the country'

Patrick Pearse who was also in the US since early February on a lecture tour and fund raising mission for his school, St. Enda's met with Hobson, Joe McGarrity and John Devoy in the offices of the 'Gaelic American', New York on February 21st. Hobson brought a document from Casement dealing with possible Irish attitudes to Germany in event of war. Pearse remained in the US until May, and addressed the Emmet Commemorations in Brooklyn and Manhattan, later falling ill in Philadelphia and staying with McGarrity. It's believed that Pearse was inspired by Clan na Gael's militant republicanism and returned to Ireland firmly committed to pursuing a radical path to Irish independence.

From New York, Diarmuid wrote postcards on March 4th to Michael, Dan and Tim Lynch in Granig.

Michael's postcard was a panoramic tinted view of New York: 'My Dear Michael. Terrible weather here since we arrived. Everybody has the 'poor mouth'. Business has been rotten during the past year. New York has changed wonderfully in seven years. I'm sick of it already & thank God I'm not here to stay. I hope Mama & all are well.'

Contd>



Dan's postcard was The Woolworth Building & City Hall 'wonderfully built up here – BUT! (Note the capitals).'



Tim's postcard was the Flatiron building 'This building was here in my time. Plenty evidence of wealth but money is so hard to get as in Ireland.'



Lynch, Judge Cohalan and other senior Clan Members were present at a meeting in Gaelic League Headquarters building, New York on March 7th.

Around this time, Michael Lynch organised companies of Irish Volunteers (with assistance from Cork City Headquarters) at Passage West, Carrigaline, Shanbally, Ballygarvan, and Riverstick & Ballinhassig. Already Company Captain of the Tracton Company, these seven companies comprised Battalion IX (Cork County) with a total strength of 350 men. Michael was appointed Battalion Commandant.

Statement by Michael Lynch – part of application for Military Service Pension Certificate, December 1935. Lynch Archives.

April 1: Diarmuid Lynch and Thomas Ashe signed an open letter to the Ancient Order of Hibernians on Gaelic League of Ireland headed paper, 624 Madison Avenue. 'This year the Irish race celebrates the 900th anniversary of Brian Boru's victory at Clontarf, which effectually broke the power of the foreign civilisation that then threatened the Irish nation. The Gaelic League means to mark the eventful anniversary by a strong aggressive move against the foreignism that in Ireland today threatens the very foundation of our distinctive nationality, and looks to the Ancient Order of Hibernians in America to take a leading part in supplying the sinews of war to those in the forefront of the fight.

The responsibility of preserving the Irish language – the most essential characteristic of the Irish Nation – rests on the men of today. Notable advances have been made by the Gaelic League, but much remains to be accomplished, and it is evident that of the language of our fathers is to be saved, the present generation of Irishmen must bestir themselves, and do their full duty.

The establishment of the Gaelic Chair in the Catholic University of Washington was a patriotic work of great significance. Irish Ireland appreciated that noble and generous act, and is not unmindful of the aid given by your order to the Language Movement at home.

The Gaelic League again appeals to the AOH, through us, it's Accredited Envoys at present in this country, to duplicate your generous action of [left blank] years ago. The money on this occasion to be applied to preserving the language in the home of the Irish people. The material and moral effect of such a patriotic and practical decision would go far towards securing for the Ireland of the future its national and natural continuity with the glorious civilisation of the past, and once more emphasize the importance of your Organisation to the Irish Nation.

We trust that you fully appreciate the urgency of our request, and will take the necessary steps to have it favourably acted on at the coming Convention of your order.'

Lynch Family Archives. Folder 1 – 1890-1914. Listed on the letterhead: Treasurer for America – Justice Martin J. Keogh, Chairman American Finance Committee – Justice Daniel F. Cohalan and President: Douglas Hyde LL.D.

Another open letter, this time to other Irish American organisations:

'We the undersigned Delegates from the Gaelic League in Ireland, solicit the financial support of our fellow countrymen generally in America, and of your society in particular, towards the saving of the Irish language.

Justice Daniel F. Cohalan is chairman, and Justice Martin J. Keogh, Treasurer, of our American Finance Committee.

The campaign mapped out by us will extend over the entire United States and time may not permit us to call in person at your meeting. However, judging from the hearty support promised to us already by Irish Societies, we feel very confident that YOU will recognise the immense national value of your collective and individual support, and give un-stintedly.

The Gaelic League is contesting a hard fight against the forces of Anglicisation where the battle for Irish nationhood can only be won, viz: at home in Ireland. Exactly 900 years ago Brian Boru expelled the Danes from the soil of Ireland, and we now appeal for your co-operation in driving out the spirit of the newer foreignism and preserving intact our national characteristics. The question is one which affects every true son and daughter of the old land, and it is up to those who are far removed from the scene of conflict to do THEIR part in financially aiding the League in this propaganda.

We trust that you will see your way to donate a sum of money from your Treasury, but especially request THE APPOINTMENT OF A COMMITTEE OF THREE to secure the individual support of your members in conjunction with our New York Card Committee. Kindly take the necessary steps at your next meeting, the success of our mission depends largely on the promptness with which we can organise each district.'

Lynch Family Archives. Folder 1 – 1890-1914

April 9: New York: Delegates from 31 Irish organisations met at the Gaelic League Headquarters 624 Madison Avenue in what the Irish World termed 'the most representative meeting of its kind ever held in this city on behalf of the Gaelic League of Ireland.' Justice Cohalan presided and remarked 'that there are a great many questions upon which Irishmen and Irishwomen do not exactly agree, but that there is one subject upon which there can be no question of division, and that is that Ireland should be made in every way Irish. The purpose of the Gaelic League is to Irishise Ireland, to develop the old traditions, the old ideals, the old standards, and the old language of the race...he explained the necessity for rendering financial aid from the country to the men who are carrying on the fight at home and emphasised the fact that the money is to be sent to Ireland by the Finance Committee...with the understanding that it should be spent solely on the field staff of organiser and travelling teachers employed by the League. Furthermore that the policy of the League should be actively aggressive against the anti-National Board of Education, and similar

West-British institutions, and that the organisation should persistently preach Irish nationality from its platforms recognising the language as a means to an end. The business like programs mapped out by the Envoys received his warm approval, and he congratulated them on the successful organisation of such a representative and enthusiastic meeting.'

Diarmuid Lynch acknowledged 'the splendid reception which himself and his colleague Mr Ashe received from each and every Organisation when presenting the cause of the Gaelic League. He explained in detail the Plan of Campaign and of the most important features being the special Collection Cards issued. These cards are numbered, and officially signed and sealed. The committee from each Society is to take charge of the distribution of a number of cards among their own members...'

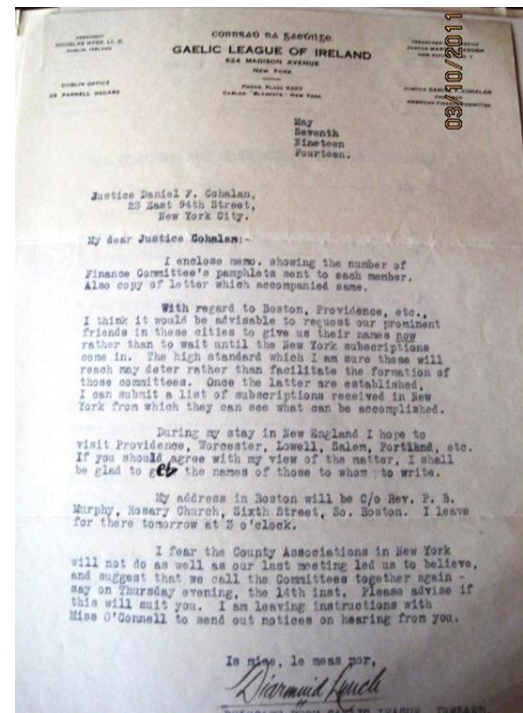
'It was pointed out by Mr Lynch that each collector should have no difficulty in securing a minimum of \$5 thus qualifying for membership in the Gaelic Alliance. Some individuals have already collected over \$40...furthermore he asserted that no man of Irish blood with any pretence to Patriotism will refuse to subscribe at least \$1.00 to such an all-important national work and the propagation of the Irish Language...he was confident that the Irish County and other associations would loyally fulfil their promises, and impressed on the committees that it depended on them in a large measure to secure active co-operation and best results from their fellow members.

Envoy Ashe referred to the patriotism of the Chinese in America who contributed \$200,000* to found a national library in their native land, and pointed out that a national language was a much more important institution. A national library may be built at any time, but let a national language die, and no amount of money could resuscitate it. He pertinently asked whether the patriotism of the Irish race in America was not equal to that of the Chinese.'

Lynch Family Archives – Folder 1

Before leaving New York, Pearse wrote a short letter to Cohalan on May 6th, thanking him for his 'generous subscription' and for 'your unceasing and successful efforts to put me in touch with other good friends.'

Charles Callan Tansill. 'America and the fight for Irish Freedom-1866-1922'. Devin-Adair, New York 1957. P159



Diarmuid Lynch wrote to Judge Cohalan the following day outlining his fundraising plans for Massachusetts and New England. While in Boston, he resided with his relative, Rev. P.B. Murphy (see December 2015 Newsletter) contd>

April 14

The Boston Globe reported on Diarmuid Lynch's work for the Gaelic League in Boston: **Urging Wider Study of Irish - Diarmuid Lynch on the Gaelic League Aims. Delegate discusses work of reviving the language. Advances made in course of the last 20 years**

Diarmuid Lynch, a delegate from the Gaelic League in Ireland and a native of Tracton, County Cork, has been visiting Boston the past week. He is one of a party of seven who came from Ireland a few weeks ago to interest Irishmen here in the work of the League at home.

Mr Lynch, formerly lived in New York City, but returned to Ireland some years ago to foster the work of the League. He is staying with Rev. P.B. Murphy in South Boston. His visit to this country will embrace a trip through all the States covering about a year. He explained that the immediate object of the visit is to enable the Gaelic Alliance to increase its field staff of organisers and travelling teachers.

In speaking of its prospects he said 'Extraordinary advances have been made since the League was established 20 years ago. Irish is now taught in more than 300 primary schools. It has a prominent place on the curriculum of intermediate education and is a compulsory subject for entrance to the new National University of Dublin, Cork and Galway.

It is also a compulsory subject of examination for all public appointments under several County Councils. Furthermore the hierarchy and clergy of Ireland now look on the language as one of the strongest bulwarks against the demoralising literature of England as well as the socialistic and atheistic doctrines of Europe.

The propaganda has had a notable effect on Ireland. The league has more than 500 branches. The members are without exception, enthusiastic supporters of home industries. It has revived the ancient Feis (festival) of Tara, the 'Aeridheacht' or open air concert and the 'Ceilidh' or social indoor party which encourages original literary compositions, oratory and storytelling in Irish, the music, songs and dances of the Gael. In other words the league has aided to a large extent the material as well as the social and intellectual progress of our people.

The Gaelic League is non-political. That is, welcomes men of all political parties into its ranks, but it is National in the highest sense of the term, generally speaking those who believe in the traditional ideal for which Ireland has struggled during 700 years are the strongest supporters. Eventually through the influence of the language we hope to obliterate all affiliations, foreign to, genuine Irish nationality and establish a really united Irish Ireland.

The Home Rule Bill will benefit the language movement, but there are many interests in Ireland which have been sadly neglected, the Gaelic League must see to it that the language question is not overlooked.

Some people here seemed surprised that I have been wearing kilts and they took me for a Scotchman. They are not of course aware that the Gaels of the Highlands originally emigrated from Ireland, taking with them the Gaelic language and the Gaelic dress. This old national dress of ours has become popular of late years but it is worn only on special occasions. Lord Ashbourne is one of the few Gaels who wears a kilt at all times.

Irish Americans are taking much interest in the Gaelic movement. Those who have looked into its philosophy are that the dream of their fathers - an Irish nation in the fullest sense of the word - is impossible unless the Irish language lives and flourishes in the homes of the Irish people.

Our American finance committee for instance, includes men like Justice Daniel F Cohalan, Justice Martin J Keogh, Finley Peter Dunne, Robert T Emmet and other

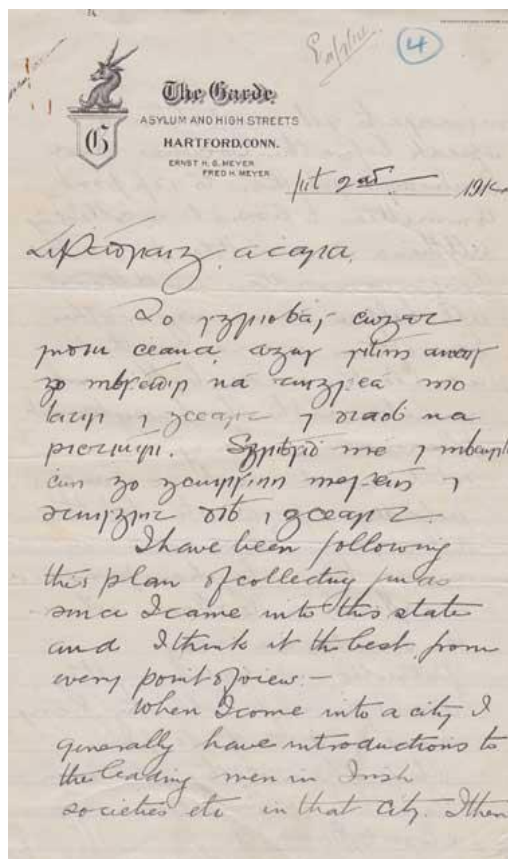
other notable men who were born in this country. They feel that through it, Ireland will develop a civilisation in conformity with, but even superior to, that of old when she stood high among the nations and that the achievement of the race in the motherland will awaken a desire on the part of Irish Americans to study more closely the magnificent history of Ireland and engender a pride of race which is now in great measure lacking here because of the want of that very knowledge.

Many Irish societies have not only subscribed money from their treasuries, but the individual members take our special collection cards for the purpose of getting their friends to qualify as members of the alliance. I have already addressed the Boston Gaelic Alliance, Boston Gaelic School, Knights of St Brendan, Division 41 of the Ladies Auxiliary, A.O.H., Mayo Ladies Association and the Gerald Griffin Club; also the State Convention of the Knights of Columbus held here a few days ago. Next Friday night I am to speak at the Boston Gaelic Schools May Party, Hibernian Hall, Roxbury.

Since arrival here, I have had the honour of meeting Gov. Walsh, Sec of State Donoghue and State Treas. Mansfield. I am delighted to find that Irish Americans are at last receiving a measure of public recognition which their ability and high ideals and the sacrifice of our people in this country entitle them to.'

Lynch Family Archives. Folder 1 - 1890-1914

Meanwhile, Ashe urged the Gaelic League's Coiste Gnótha (executive committee of the Gaelic League) to take a strong stand against partition which would help him raise funds from Irish-Americans. He asked, equally unsuccessfully, for newsreel film of hurling matches and Volunteer parades to be sent over. He told the Secretary of the Gaelic League, Pdraig O'Dalaigh, that he "could raise \$500 a showing..."



2 & 7 July, 1914

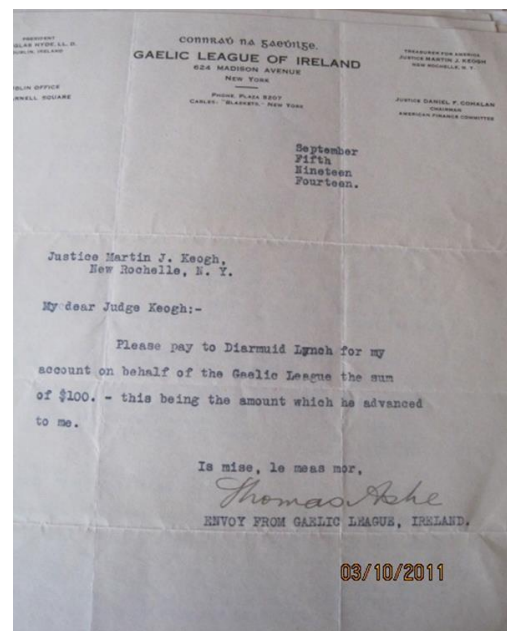
Letter from Tomas Ashe to Patrick Pearse during the fundraising trip for the Gaelic League and the Volunteers. The first letter to Pearse outlines Ashe's modus operandi in the USA, organising fund raising committees in Irish Societies, meeting "leading men". He proposes the use of moving picture shows of volunteers drilling, hurling matches to entertain at meetings to encourage collecting funds. Source: Whytes Auctioneers.

With the outbreak of war in Europe, the delegate's yearlong fundraising plans were about to be prematurely ended.

August 24: Tomas Ashe writing to a friend was furious at the news of Redmond's support for the British war effort. 'Let us reverse the pictures of Robert Emmet on our walls. No slavish people ever did what we propose doing - defend out land and our people for the tyrant during his difficulties that he may come when they are over and enchain us again'

He added that Irish-Americans were so infuriated with Redmond that they had stopped contributing funds. Ashe described the gulf that he perceived to exist between the two groups who were ostensibly at one as regards culture: "I often sing the songs I know over here and I must admit the Irish Americans enjoy them as well. But it is only in Ireland that there is a proper understanding of them ... I shudder when I know that the next song that will follow will be "How did Rip Van Winkle's Mother Pay the Rent" or some other such inane tango"

Ashe returned to Ireland in early September 1915. Lynch remained in the US for a secret meeting as the IRB representative from Ireland attending the Clan na Gael conference.



Clan na Gael Conference

The Clan na Gael conference in Atlantic City, NJ was underway and attended by Diarmuid Lynch representing the IRB in Ireland. A public statement was released repudiating Redmond's action in guaranteeing Irish support of England during the war with Germany:

'We the representatives of Clan na Gael of America, in convention assembled, deem it our duty to protest against the worst betrayal of Ireland since Castlereagh sold the Irish Parliament, and to seek the earnest co-operation of every true Irishman in preventing its consummation.

The action of John Redmond in guaranteeing Irish military support to England in her war with Germany is treason to Ireland, dishonouring to the Irish race and intended to destroy for ever the hope of Irish Freedom. No baser act has ever been committed in all Irish history. If it is not frustrated by prompt and decisive action by the Irish people it must inevitably bring disaster to the Irish Cause.

It is were possible to regard it as an honest act of weakness, it's consequences to Ireland would be none the less harmful, and it could only be characterised as

the worst act of folly ever committed by an Irish leader. It is paying in advance an enormous price for the promise of a worthless political concession. It guarantees the salvation of the British Empire in its hour of greatest peril in return for a measure which would rivet Ireland's chains more securely, keep her in perpetual penury and ensure the continued stifling of her industrial life

But Mr Redmond's record for several years past leaves no room for doubt that his action is the result of a corrupt bargain with the English Government. It was a deliberate and wanton act of treachery to his own country in the interests of its only enemy and with the purpose of destroying the greatest opportunity for winning its freedom that has come to it since the American Revolution.

Daniel O'Connell's maxim that 'England's difficulty is Ireland's opportunity' was founded on and justified by the facts of Irish history. It is equally applicable to all forms of Irish political effort. England has never yet granted any concession to Ireland willingly or because of the justice of Ireland's demand. Every such concession has been wrung from England's fears. She yielded only to the use of force or the menace of force, to avert serious inconvenience to her foreign or domestic policy and to safeguard her own interests. And she never fully redressed any wrongs or made a genuine effort to promote the interests of Ireland.

England still holds Ireland down with deliberate and unrelenting purpose of stifling her industrial and commercial growth and to preserve her own mastery of the sea, which is the chief menace to the peace of the world. This sinister purpose is revealed in every provision of the Bill which pretends to give Ireland Home Rule, but which withholds from her all control over her vital interests and every power and attribute of self-Government, from the right to foster and promote her industries to the collection of taxes.

The measure for which Redmond has guaranteed Ireland's loyalty, the blood of her sons in an unjust and unprovoked war and the betrayal of the United States by Irish Citizens is the worst political abortion and the meanest act of cheating in the annals of legislation. After going through the farce of 'placing it on the Statute Book' another Bill is hurried through Parliament suspending it till the close of the war, and the Government makes the announcement that it will later introduce an Amendment Bill which will exclude part of the country from its operations and perpetuate the religious strife which has cursed Ireland for generations.

All this is done with the consent and the approval of the Irish Parliamentary Party, which boasts that he 'holds the Ministry in the hollow of its hand;' and when Ireland most need a body of Irishmen in Dublin to guide the people in a time of sore trial and danger. The party could have compelled the Government to grant a much larger measure, but they did not even try. They consented to every amendment making the wretched bill worse and made no effort whatever to improve it. Able to turn out the Government in an hour, they kept it in power and submissively obeyed its orders. It is a notorious fact that they could have made better terms with the Tories, but they rejected their advances and in the interests of English measures which do not affect Ireland, made an alliance with the Liberals. They played a game of English politics at the expense of Ireland and deliberately sacrificed Irish interests. They voted for Budgets which robbed Ireland, and permitted the breach of a postal contract so that Irish business would be further injured and Ireland cut off from direct communications with the outside world. And they voted for the war against Germany which will impose intolerable financial burdens on Ireland, and their leader is now doing his utmost to send thousands of Irishmen to be slaughtered for England's benefit.

Read by the light of his present attitude Redmond action in obtaining control of the Irish Volunteers and keeping them disarmed, his traitorous purposes become apparent.

He is acting for the English Government, so as to prevent a repetition of 1782.

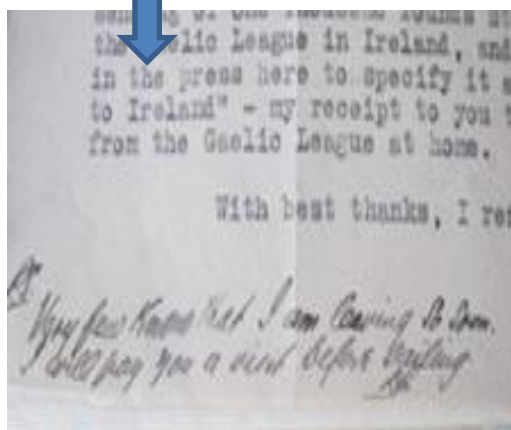
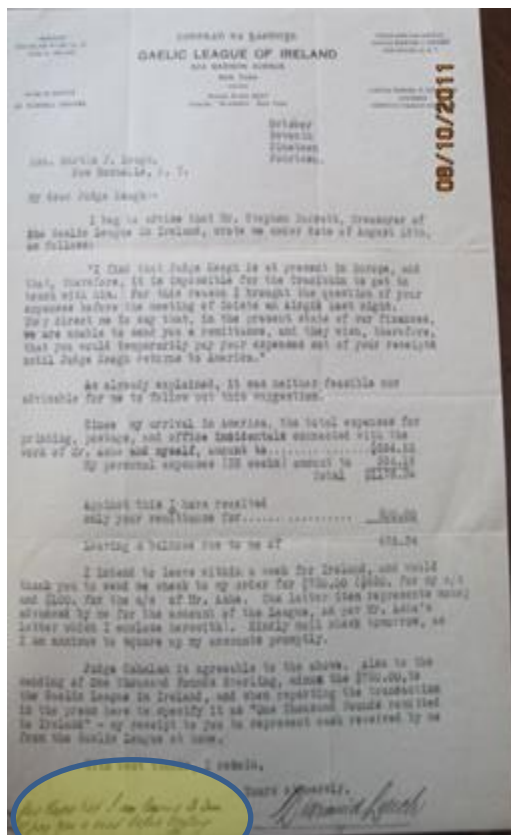
Judged by his own political standards Mr Redmond was a conspicuous failure as a champion of Irish rights long before he openly betrayed his country.

He has been deceiving the Irish people for years, so that he might gradually prepare the way for his treason. Irish history records only one instance of deceit and treachery as base and deliberate as that of Redmond.

The perjured demagogue Keogh, who incited to assassination so that he might climb to the bench and to wreak England's vengeance on Irish patriots was Redmond's model.

P1 Gaelic American October 3rd, 1914 Lynch Family Archives

Return to Ireland



Lynch returned to Ireland with a draft for £2,000 to purchase arms for the Irish Volunteers... "On returning from the U.S. in November 1914 (via Liverpool) I brought from the Clan-na-Gael a draft for £2,000 for the Irish Volunteers, carefully secreted. I also brought for my personal use pistol and ammunition. These latter items I duly "declared," (on being questioned by the Customs inspector) lest a search of my person and belongings should bring the draft to light. The "firearms" were held by the Customs authorities, - against which I, as an American citizen, protested. Fortunately, I was not known to the officials in Britain as I had been to the police in Ireland. I was informed that if I sent an application - signed by a "J.P." and a clergyman - to the Home Secretary, the articles would doubtless be forwarded to me in Ireland. In due course the pistol and ammunition reached me by post; they remained. In my possession for "Easter Week". Soon. After my arrival in Ireland I reported to the two available members of the "Executive" - Denis McCullough and Tom Clarke and was informed, of developments during my absence: the Split with Redmond, the gun-running at Howth and Kilcoole, and on the report furnished by an "Advisory Committee" appointed for the purpose of drafting a plan for a fight in area..."

When the envoys were recalled to Ireland upon the outbreak of World War I, \$4,500 was sent to the Gaelic League in Dublin by the Treasurer for the Gaelic League Fund in America, Judge Keogh. Most of this money had been collected through a card system instigated by Diarmuid Lynch in contributions of \$5-\$25. According to the president of the Gaelic League, State of New York, very little of this money would have been realised had it not been for Diarmuid Lynch's previous connections with the Gaelic League when he lived in America. P. Kavanagh, President, Gaelic League, State of New York in a letter to Judge Keogh, December 14, 1914, published in An Claidheamh Soluis, January 9, 1915:

: "...If it were not for Mr. Lynch's personality, and his original connection with the work of the Gaelic League here, the recent mission of the representatives would have been an absolute failure, because, as you are well aware, the evident apathy of the Gaelic League at home, coupled with its unwise and persistent policy of sending delegates to America year after year, has had the effect of lowering the League's prestige, and of alienating a large part of its support..."

The Gaelic societies were not the only ones weary of Gaelic League entreaties. John Quinn wrote to Judge Keogh in 1915 in a rage having been approached once again for support:

Damn Damn Damn the Gaelic Leaguers,
Damn the Parliamentarians too.
Damn Damn Damn the Clan na Gaeils
Damn all the Irish missions through and through.

The Irish-Americans' nostalgia for their lost Gaelic heritage made them one with their Irish counterparts at the turn of the century. But this empathy didn't last. In the eyes of the Gaelic League in Ireland, the language movement at home and abroad had the same mission and the same agenda - the revival of the Irish language in Ireland. The League therefore expected the Gaelic societies to function as fundraisers abroad and to finance the campaigns of the League "at home". However the American Gaelic societies provided a forum for the expression of ethnic pride and cultural conviction within the confines of the United States. The recognition by the Gaelic League in Ireland of a language movement in the United States gave that movement a role and status. The Irish language was recognised in the United States as an authentic cultural symbol, and it became a common "plank" in the programmes of nationalist organisations. The Gaelic societies did subscribe to the Gaelic League. But as societies, they concentrated on the needs of their members, whether that was a desire to learn the language of Ireland, the history....

1916

of Ireland, to sing Moore's melodies or to dance the rince fada. The fact that they were affiliated to the Gaelic League in Ireland gave an added impetus to their own endeavours. It did not necessarily mean, however, that their focus was solely on Ireland and on the problems besetting the League there. And if the Gaelic League realised this on their missions to America, they chose to ignore it.

The attention of the Gaelic League in Ireland was firmly centred on Ireland and on how to define itself as a movement in the midst of constant political upheavals and wars between 1916 and 1923. The American Irish were also taken up with politics. Although on a mission to collect funds for the Gaelic League in 1914, Tomás Ashe and Diarmuid Lynch also brought home with them the first instalments of the \$50,000 which Clan na Gael had collected for the Irish Volunteers.

Although there were numerous missions to America throughout this period, most notably that of Eamon De Valera in 1920, the missions of the Gaelic League were no more.

Postscript

In late 1915, Freddie O'Dwyer discovered in the UCD Archives, the following letter from Diarmuid to Kathleen O'Connell, dated January 27, 1915:

Miss K. O'Connell, 624 Madison Ave, New York.

Granig, Jan. 27. '15

A Caitlín, a cara.

Many thanks for letters etc. which I was glad to get. I have been on the go between Cork, Dublin etc. for the past month & did not have much time to reply.

Sorry to hear McDonough has been in hospital. Apart from this fact however I am quite sure that the G.A.¹ there is dead. The attitude of the league here put the finishing touch on it. Fraher, Rohan etc. had no heart to do anything & as you know I did not feel like urging them.

The Brown/Geoghegan combination manages to keep me in the limelight. I saw an advance notice of this Feis in the Gaelic American some time ago. They will never amount to anything & between all the various crowds the G.L. need expect very little from Boston.

Indeed the more I see of the league myself, the less I care whether it gets money or not.² Enclosed clippings will be of interest. Please forward to D.F.C.³

I suppose you saw the recent copy of An C.S.⁴ containing acknowledgement of subscriptions. It looked as though the money came in since we returned & the next publication will give the same idea. It makes very little difference.

Of course you are aware that the State League acted on the Keogh⁵ letter. I would have preferred it otherwise but on the whole am glad it appeared in An C.S. – I mean the N.Y. correspondence. Your letter to Fionán⁶ re Films [two words unclear] was read at the last C.Z. [letter unclear could be an Irish G] ⁷ meeting. They were amused at the objections of the County representatives. Let me know how they were taken at the Harford entertainment.

I wanted additional representatives sent out to America. The Cairde would not sanction this. They said F. and Nellie would be coming back soon and I'm satisfied it will be some time before any other expedition will be sent. Glad to hear about O'BBurkes [sic] and Miss K.

No, our friend did not write me about the office. I got only the one letter since returning here. My reply was not what you'd call "Sympathetic" & I did not expect any further epistles.

Tomás⁸ has had a couple of letters though on general topics. I gave him my opinion on some matters.

I went out to Tomas [sic] from Dublin for a day's shooting. Between us we got one green plover. Enough said!

No I am not "N.A."

The majority of the existing Vols⁹ are on the McN¹⁰ side now. The opposition has dwindled & the whole movement more or less disrupted. Most of those who stood by J.E.R.¹¹ have lost confidence but still they hold on through a mistaken sense of loyalty.

It would be a most [word begun and crossed out] difficult matter to give an opinion as to the feelings of the people at present. Their natural instincts put them on one side – the press etc. swing a large percentage so that they don't know where they stand. We are surely and extraordinary people (I don't care to use other adjectives).

Thousands left the Volunteers in disgust, other thousands because they felt it was preliminary to being marked men for an army they don't want to join – and so it goes.

All around the coast line [sic] farmers have been warned to clear away all stock to inland points & burn hay etc. which they can't carry in the event of a German landing. The farmers are going to do no such thing. The question is does the Govt. really fear a landing, or was the move in the interest of recruiting. It makes very little difference anyway, as far as the people around here are concerned.

The general feeling at present is that conscription will not come. Others say that when the newly trained men are sent away, the Govt. must resort to some sort of conscription to get another army. In case they do there will be some hot work – that much is certain.

Sorry you had such a lonely Xmas. Why didn't you call to Máire T. It passed off as usual here. I had the usual few days shooting and that kept my mind occupied.

I have my agency with the Equitable, but there is very little business to be had.¹²

Fionan wrote Barrett¹³ recently that they could send £200. So he must have had some money in hand as Keogh had only \$480.

The only items on your list of Jan 8 which came in since I left were the second & third & the last fine. I suppose I got the \$5 from Fitzgerald, Detroit.

How the \$480 (above) was made up?

Please send me a copy of your next list to Miss W. & mark any items that may be credited to our work. I don't suppose they will amount to much.

I understand some of the G.A. membership cards went out recently. I hope the particulars were filled in neatly.

Miss W's salary was withdrawn just before I returned & she decided to continue the work without salary for the time being. At the last C.G.¹⁴ meeting it developed that I sent money for her & the C. ordered that all money in future come to the Treasurer in the usual course and the C. will decide what salaries are to be paid out of it as far as this side is concerned.

I note that the Ex. Party are now pushing the G. alliance. It is high time they did something along this line.

I don't think there is any good in bothering further about the cards issued by Tomás and myself. In cases where money was collected it should of course come along, but how are we to know? One of the Foresters in Boston wrote saying he turned in his to John O'Keeffe (the man I paid the \$5 for) but the latter answered none of my letters. I was told that Mrs. Lynch, Boston was doing some collecting but I have no means of ascertaining whether it was a case of going to do something or not. If things were right in the League here I would write them but what's the use!

You speak of another "form letter". Any more circularizing would be a waste of money.

The news about Lyons amuses me. We certainly are a great people.

I never saw Miss K. since returning.

I have written to Comptroller of Telegraphs about my Cable of Nov.

Hope you are quite well.

Best regards.

Diarmuid

P.S. I got back my property from Liverpool.¹⁵

¹ G.A. – Gaelic Association? (To verify details)

² Reference to Diarmuid's visit to the US, fundraising and difficulties within the Irish organisation.

³ Judge Daniel F. Cohalan

⁴ An Claidheamh Soluis – the Gaelic League Newspaper

⁵ Judge Martin J. Keogh, New Rochelle, NY. Member of the NY Supreme Court. Privately he was Treasurer of the Gaelic League Fund in the United States and a close friend of prominent Irish-American & wealthy corporate lawyer, John Quinn. According to the president of the Gaelic League, State of New York, P. Kavanagh in a letter to Judge Martin J. Keogh, "... very little of this money would have been realised had it not been for Diarmuid Lynch's previous connections with the Gaelic League when he lived in America: "... If it were not for Mr. Lynch's personality, and his original connection with the work of the Gaelic League here, the recent mission of the representatives would have been an absolute failure, because, as you are well aware, the evident apathy of the Gaelic League at home, coupled with its unwise and persistent policy of sending delegates to America year after year, has had the effect of lowering the League's prestige, and of alienating a large part of its support..."

Source: P. Kavanagh, President, Gaelic League, State of New York to Judge Keogh, December 14, 1914. The letter was forwarded to The Gaelic League offices and published in An Claidheamh Soluis, January 9, 1915. Referenced in Una Ni Broimeil "Worlds Apart – The Gaelic League and America 1906-1914"

⁶ Lynch and Ashe's US 1914 mission was followed closely by another group of fund-raisers: Fionan MacColum, Nellie O'Brien and Eithne O'Kelly (who had the fresh idea of using a travelling exhibition to promote Irish industries and art.) In 1910-11, MacColum, originally a British Public Servant in the India Office, had fund raised in the U.S. for the Gaelic League with fellow Executive member, Fr. Michael O'Flanagan and with mixed results. 'Films' may refer to Thomas Ashe's publicity idea of newsreel films of Irish sports matches and filmed items of interest from Ireland.

⁷ Coiste Gnotha – the Gaelic League's governing body.

⁸ Tomás Ashe

⁹ Irish Volunteers

¹⁰ McNeill – leader of the Irish Volunteers

¹¹ John Edward Redmond – IPP leader

¹² Diarmuid was the Munster agent for Equitable Life Assurance Society of the United States

¹³ S.J. Barrett – Honorary Treasurer Gaelic League, Dublin.

¹⁴ Coiste Gnotha – the Gaelic League's governing body.

¹⁵ Probably refers to his revolver which was declared to customs in Liverpool on return from the US. This was duly returned and used during the Rising before being abandoned in the rubble of Moore Street at the surrender.

Sources:

Worlds Apart – The Gaelic League and America, 1906-1914 by Una Ni Broimeil.

The Creation of an Irish Culture in the United States: The Gaelic Movement, 1870-1915

New Hibernia Review. Autumn 2001.

UCD ARCHIVES P155/110: PAPERS OF KATHLEEN O'CONNELL (1888-1956) (thanks to Freddie O'Dwyer for locating and transcription)

Kathleen O'Connell (1888-1956)



Kathleen O'Connell was born in October 1888 in Caherdaniel, Co Kerry into a family with strong nationalist credentials. She emigrated to the United States in 1904. O'Connell worked as secretary to the American Delegation of the Gaelic League in New York from 1912. She joined Cumann na mBan in America in 1916 and, shortly afterwards, the Friends of Irish Freedom and was a confidential secretary to Clann na Gael.

From 1919, O'Connell worked as a secretary to Eamon de Valera and Harry Boland in the US. De Valera visited the United States from June 1919 to December 1920, primarily to raise funds, but also to ask for official recognition of the Irish Republic to secure a loan to finance the work of the government and the IRA and to secure the support of the American people for the Republic.

O'Connell returned to Ireland in January 1921 to work for de Valera in his capacity as president of the Irish Republic and president of the Irish volunteers. O'Connell's application only relates to service after 1919.

On June 22nd 1921, O'Connell was arrested, along with de Valera, by British forces, but released soon afterwards. She carried on working for de Valera during the truce period and she states that on June 28th, 1922, following the outbreak of the Civil War and during a period of heavy fighting in Dublin, she carried dispatches between a number of anti-Treaty posts there.

O'Connell continued to work with de Valera during the Civil War until his arrest in Ennis, Co Clare on August 15th 1923. On his release, she resumed her work with de Valera until 1955. Died 1956 and buried in Glasnevin Cemetery



Irish Republic \$5 Bond dated 17 March, 1866 signed J. O'Sullivan and John O'Mahony. These bonds were issued in America to fund the Fenian Rising of 1867 and were "redeemable six months after the acknowledgement of the Independence of the Irish Nation". They were intended to raise funds and finance attacks against British interests worldwide. They were redeemed almost eighty years later when Eamon De Valera called the Fenian bonds in. Any outstanding bonds were thereafter valued only as collectibles, which today rarely show up at auction.

The Midget Queen', Easter 1916 and the Henry Street Waxworks

The Dublin Waxworks at 30 Henry Street was a beloved institution for the young of Dublin in the late nineteenth and early twentieth century.

As was written of the waxworks in a 1940 edition of The Irish Times, not alone was 30 Henry Street home to a museum of waxworks, it also housed a theatre and provided great entertainment to Dubliners. Night and day, the paper noted: "...the hall of No.30 Henry Street was crowded with the young and old who came to see Mr. James' new programmes of wonders and surprises, all compromising the latest and most sensational from foreign lands, never lacking in the qualities of the humorous, the dramatic and the grotesque..."

This March 1916 advertisement is typical of the shows performed at the waxworks, when the "original wild dancing bushman" visited:



'The original wild dancing bushman' – March 1916

In June 1913, the waxworks was visited by Anita "the living doll", who was described as "the tiniest adult lady that ever lived."



June 1913 advertisement.

The waxworks had been established by Charles Augustine James, who arrived in Dublin in 1892 from the English midlands. The Irish Times noted that James had a "keen interest in the conditions of the working class in Dublin" and that "he financed outings, beanfeasts and parties of all kinds, but still his mind sought for some way in which he could provide a place where a working man could take his wife and family in the evenings. The Henry Street Waxworks was his solution". In addition to the waxworks, the bijou theatre hosted comedy, drama and visiting acts and wonders.

The waxworks in Dublin contained no 'chamber of horrors', something James despised the thought of in such a family environment, but did boast waxworks of political figures and icons, including Parnell, the Duke of Wellington, Gladstone and many others. Among its most frequent performers was Marcella, the "Midget Queen", who "sang popular lyrics of the day and always swept her audience along with her." The first mention of Marcella I can find associated with the waxworks is in the Freeman's Journal in July 1893, where it was noted she was "the rage of Dublin" and that she "is not wax but alive"

In April 1902, the premises was damaged by a fire, and the Freeman's Journal noted that "figures which were intended to represent white skinned people were of a dusky hue from the smoke." The paper noted that the damage done on that occasion was in the region of £1,500.

It was not the fire of April 1902 which would ultimately defeat the Henry Street Waxworks, but the fires of Easter 1916. During the rebellion the Henry Street Waxworks suffered greatly, but prior to its destruction it provided some comic relief to the narrative of Easter Week! Seamus Ua Caomhnaigh recalled in his statement to the Bureau of Military History that:

There was a good deal of fun during the week. In close proximity to the Post Office in Henry St. there was an institution called the Wax Works. I was never in it but I assume it was something like Madame Tussauds in London only on a very small-scale. It had a shop in front. Access was had from one house to another by breaking holes in the walls of the houses, so that one could walk from one end to another of the Street without leaving the shelter of the houses. With the accessibility of all that the Waxworks had to offer, it was not long till a number of our troops were arrayed in various uniforms and costumes from the wax figures, and musical instruments were also acquired, such as mouth organs, melodeons and fiddles, the playing of which and the singing which accompanied them, made a good deal of the time pass very pleasantly.

Diarmuid Lynch, in his statement to the Bureau, also talked about the waxworks, recalling that he had told James Connolly in the General Post Office that "we captured three English Generals", before pausing and adding "we got them in the waxworks" Lynch continued: "...Twenty-one years later I was interested to learn the sequel to the foregoing: when sifting data for the record of the GPO area I had a talk with Captain Jim O'Neill Who had been one of Connolly's Right-hand-men in the Citizen Army. Relating his personal recollections of Connolly, he touched on Connolly's sense of humour (a quality he was not generally credited with), and I in turn told him of the Waxwork's story. This brought to O'Neill's recollection how Connolly had come to him and his assistants in the "armoury" (located in the General Sorting Office) that Wednesday and said: "Well, boys, 'tis all over, we just bagged three of their Generals" pausing for effect, he added: "We captured them in the Waxworks".

William D. Daly, who was a member of the Irish Volunteers in London and took part in Easter Week, recalled that figures of Wolfe Tone and King Edward were taken from the waxworks, and that "some genius put the figures at the windows and immediately a fusillade of bullets came through and we had to duck for a few minutes until the firing died down. The idea of the wax figures of Wolfe Tone and King Edward being riddled by bullets amused us a great deal"

The damage down to Henry Street as a result of the Easter Rebellion was immense, and is evidently clear from this illustration taken from *Dublin of the Future: The New Town Plan* (1922). The waxworks were already in decline by then, and the 1916 Rising proved disastrous to this and many other small businesses in Dublin

Day by Day: January 1916

1

The Gaelic American Newspaper Irish Volunteers Fund, supplemented by Clann na Gael's remittances to the I.R.B. made 'in all fully \$100,000 supplied to the men of *Easter Week*'

Devoy. Recollections of an Irish Rebel.

Membership in the I.R.B. 'barely exceeded 2,000 men'

Pearse in the pamphlet 'The Murder Machine' commented on the educational system in Ireland: 'I have spent the greater part of my life in immediate contemplation of the most grotesque and horrible of the English inventions for the debasement of Ireland. I mean their education system...they have planned and established an education system which more wickedly does violence to the elementary human rights of Irish children than would an edict for the general castration of Irish males.'

3

An order was issued by the British Home Secretary, Sir John Simon in Whitehall, London on January 3rd, 1916, to Diarmuid Lynch, confining him to a five mile radius of his Dublin residence and 'subject to all the provisions relating to alien enemies as specified in the Aliens Restriction Act, 1914'. This would not be served on him until January 24th. During the course of his activities as an Insurance Agent for the Equitable Life Assurance Society of the United States, he also combined IRB activities. As a 'Friendly Alien' in Ireland, he had to comply with the Aliens Restriction Order. This was ignored and he continued to enter and leave 'prohibited areas' without notifying the police. Combined with his increasing profile with both the RIC and DMP, it was decided to apply to the British Home Secretary to restrict his movements. As he had no fixed abode in Cork (other than the family home), the Authorities chose to serve this on him when he returned to Dublin and also in an effort to contain him within a city area - to make it easier to monitor his movements.

4

An Irish Women's Franchise League met and was chaired by James Connolly. There Countess Markievicz proclaimed that she 'did not want the war stopped until the British Empire was smashed.'

Austen Morgan. 'James Connolly - a political biography'. Manchester University Press. 1988. p160

Kathleen Clarke was requested to prepare for a trip to the US with messages for John Devoy. This was later changed to Miss Plunkett. 'It had been changed because Sean MacDiarmada said I might not be able to get back in time for the Rising...my part was to organise the care and maintenance of the dependents of the men out fighting; at that time they thought they could be able to hold out for four or five months...'

Kathleen Clarke. 'Revolutionary Woman'. O'Brien Press, Dublin. 1991. P64

Home Secretary, Sir John Simon, resigns over proposal to conscript single men.

The Germans withdrew their earlier agreement to send Casement's 53 Irish Brigade recruits to the Middle East to fight against the British. Casement returned to Zossen where over the following weeks, according to Monteith, he suffered a total nervous breakdown.

Jim Larkin remained in America. As regards his relationship with Clan na Gael: 'The Clan in America looked askance at Larkin's ideology just as the I.R.B. looked on Connolly prior to January 1916. I am aware that Devoy and Larkin were on the very best terms personally...'

Diarmuid Lynch to Geraldine Dillon (sister of Joseph Plunkett) 1946. Diarmuid Lynch papers. National Library of Ireland MS 31-409(8).

6

The House of Commons voted overwhelmingly for military conscription. Parliament's judgement was that voluntary effort was not enough to win the war and there had to be compulsion on those deemed shirking their duty. The decision followed publication of an analysis of the response to a nation-wide recruiting campaign. It suggested that upwards of 500,000 single men, fit for service, had not volunteered while about the same number of married men were ready to join up, but had not yet been accepted. Government policy was to recruit single men first.

A depot for 4,000 wounded Irish soldiers is established in the former POW camp in Templemore, Co Tipperary.

9

James Connolly delivered a lecture in An Grianan, Queen Street in Cork on the tactics to be employed in a rising. Neither Tomas MacCurtain nor Terence MacSwiney were present so it appears not to have official Irish Volunteers sanction although some 30 Volunteers attended. 'Connolly commented adversely on the traditional idea in a rising of taking to the hills, maintaining it was bad tactics by which insurgents cut themselves off from supplies of many kinds. He was in favour of the occupation of towns and cities and of street fighting. He recommended the complete occupation of blocks of buildings, bored so that defenders could pass easily from one building to another. In this way a threatened position could be rapidly reinforced and a covered line of retreat was provided. Tools should be available, crowbars and pickaxes were essential. Provision should be made for a supply of food and water for the garrison, street barricades should be constructed of heavy materials available locally, anything not easily removed and providing cover from fire was suitable...'

Florence O'Donoghue. 'Thomas MacCurtain - Soldier & Patriot' Anvil Books, Tralee, Co. Kerry. 1971. P.69

10

The Last meeting of the I.R.B. Supreme Council was held where it was agreed that 'We fight at the earliest date possible and that the Supreme Council's next meeting be held on Easter Sunday'

Diarmuid Lynch commented 'In LeRoux's Life of Tom Clarke (p.180-1) there appears to be a statement of mine respecting two decisions arrived therat: (a) that we fight at the earliest date possible and that the S.C.'s 'next meeting be held on Easter Sunday' (which are correctly given) It was after this January meeting of the S.C. that James Connolly was co-opted a member of the Military Council.'

Diarmuid Lynch Supplementary Statement - Bureau of Military History. Copy in National Library of Ireland. MS11.128

Pearse had decided on the positions to be occupied by the Cork, Kerry, Limerick, Clare and Galway Brigades on Easter Sunday. 'These positions appear to have been selected both as a cover for the landing operation itself and for the purpose of locating these forces at points within a days marching distance of their main bases, and at which they could most conveniently receive their quotas of arms. Diarmuid Lynch was to transmit the orders orally to the commandants concerned.'

Florence O'Donoghue. 'Thomas MacCurtain - Soldier & Patriot' Anvil Books, Tralee, Co. Kerry. 1971. P.73

The Cork Brigade was to occupy positions on a north-south line from Newmarket to the Boggera Mountains and then westwards to the Cork-Kerry border, contacting some units of the Kerry Brigade extending eastwards from Tralee. Limerick was to maintain contact with the northern end of the Cork position and extend northwards to the Shannon. Clare and Galway brigades were to hold the line of the Shannon to Athlone.

'Diarmuid Lynch did not, however, convey these orders to any of the commandants concerned. As Pearse had told him that transmission of them was not immediately urgent, he remained in Dublin to attend a Supreme Council meeting which was held in the following week. In the meantime, an 'Enemy Alien' order [as he was an American Citizen] was served on him by the British

Authorities confining him to a five mile radius of his home in Dublin, thus making it impossible for him to carry out his mission...'

Florence O'Donoghue. 'Thomas MacCurtain - Soldier & Patriot' Anvil Books, Tralee, Co. Kerry. 1971. P.73

'There will probably be an Irish row about it, but nothing to what might be aroused by a deportation order, which, indeed, I don't think the home secretary would be very ready to make in a case of a British-born person like Lynch, even though he has ceased to be a British subject,' the war office was told.

The British army, however, had wanted him deported long before the Rising, with the war office telling the home office in December 1915 that he was 'a dangerous agitator, if nothing worse'. Deportation was 'decidedly preferable', it said.

Herbert Samuel becomes new Home Secretary.

11

Greek island of Corfu occupied by French forces.

Washington: Furore as Louis Brandeis was appointed by Wilson to the Supreme Court. His only crime, aside from being one of America's greatest lawyers, was that he was Jewish.

12

Richard Mulcahy continued his employment with the Post Office. In his memoirs, he recalled that 'Diarmuid Lynch asked him on this date in January 1916, for the names of some telegraph and telephone linesmen at the post office. Mulcahy thought nothing of it. He did not see 'any reason for attaching any special significance to this request of Lynch's'

Maryann G. Valius 'Portrait of a Revolutionary - General Richard Mulcahy' Irish Academic Press. Dublin 1992. p12

13

UK Miners vote overwhelmingly against conscription. Cetinje, capital of Montenegro, occupied by Austrians.

15

Michael Collins left London in mid-January 1916. 'His sister is the authority for the statement in that 'he left London about the 15th January 1916.'

Diarmuid Lynch to Geraldine Dillon (sister of Joseph Plunkett) 1946. Diarmuid Lynch papers. National Library of Ireland MS 31-409(8).

(Collins told his employers he was leaving to join his unit. They naturally understood this to mean a fighting unit of the British Army and were completely unaware that he in fact was returning to Ireland to foment revolution. Back in Dublin, Collins found work with the accountancy firm of Craig, Gardner and Company, spending much of his time training and drilling with the Volunteers and in IRB activities and moved into 'Aras na nGael' at 44 Mountjoy Street, Dublin, a boarding house run by the doughty Miss Myra McCarthy. Collins moved to Ireland to avoid forced conscription in Britain and to become more directly involved with Nationalist activities.)

16

With Connolly's increasing impetuosity and the distinct possibility that he could endanger the Rising plans (as in his lecture in the Cork Irish Volunteers HQ) he was invited to a discussion with MacNeill and Pearse at the Irish Volunteers Headquarters at 2, Dawson Street, Dublin. Connolly made it clear that he was in favour of an immediate insurrection by the Citizen Army alone and that the capture of key buildings in the capital would prompt the rest of the country to rise. MacNeill was reported to have said there was no prospect of military success with such a small insurrection, that the Government would move quickly. The meeting broke up no closer to an agreement but with the Volunteer executive very clear on Connolly's potential.

That evening, a meeting of the I.R.B. Supreme Council held a meeting secretly in the Clontarf Town Hall. Pearse reported on Connolly's plans, but Clarke insisted that the I.R.B. would not be rushed into any action.

17

An amendment to include Ireland in the scope of the Compulsory Service Bill was killed off at the Committee Stage in the House of Commons. Bonar Law stated that it was impossible to extend the provisions of the Bill to Ireland without the use of considerable force. Rumours began that the British Administration would attempt to disarm the Irish Volunteers

18

Michael Lynch attended the Irish Volunteers Training Camp held in the Irish Volunteers HQ in Sheares' Street, Cork. (see article in this month's Newsletter)

The Conscription Bill for bachelors aged 18-41 was passed by the House of Commons. The Cabinet had almost split on the decision but the Home Secretary resigned. Birrell succeeded in preventing the Bill being extended to Ireland – the Irish Parliamentary Party's promise of 'vigorous resistance' to conscription influenced the policy makers.

19

Connolly's 'Disappearance'

In that day's editorial in the 'Workers' Republic' called 'What is our Programme' Connolly wrote:

'...we shall continue to teach that...a defeat of England in India, Egypt, the Balkans or Flanders would not be so dangerous to the British Empire as any conflict of armed forces in Ireland, that the time for Ireland's battle is NOW, the place for Ireland's battle is HERE.' These strongly worded editorials continued to concern the Military Council, but served more as a smoke screen for actual I.R.B. plans and activities.

James Connolly suddenly 'disappeared' around lunchtime on the 19th from his office in Liberty Hall. Two I.R.B. members of the Irish Volunteers collected him and drove to the home of a Dolphin's Barn brickworks manager, John Cassidy. There Connolly met with Pearse, Plunkett and MacDiarmada and remained for 72 hours. Little else survives of this meeting but it is a fair assumption that Connolly was told of the Military Council's existence, of its plans for an Easter Rising, and advised of the extent to which the I.R.B. had infiltrated the Irish Volunteers and their HQ. He was also advised of American and German plans for co-operation in the Rising. Connolly was then offered an alliance which he accepted. While I.R.B. membership was not necessary, he was co-opted into the Military Council. Connolly's major concern appeared to have been the Military Council's ability to control MacNeill.

According to Kathleen Clarke, Tom and Sean MacDiarmada were furious at Connolly's disappearance. *'I never saw Tom so irritated or upset. Their plans for an all-Ireland rising were not complete, and if the Citizen Army acted in the way Mallin had said, the Rising would only be a Dublin one. That day Tom could have wrung Connolly's neck'*

Kathleen Clarke. 'Revolutionary Woman'. O'Brien Press, Dublin. 1991. P61

20

Connolly's absence from his lodgings and Liberty Hall caused some alarm with Countess Markievicz & Thomas Foran. Around lunchtime, Michael Mallin, William and Dan O'Brien arrived at Liberty Hall and a crisis meeting held. The fears were that Connolly had either been arrested or kidnapped, by diverse groups as the RIC, British Authorities or the I.R.B. Countess Markievicz immediately called for the Citizen Army to be called out but was persuaded otherwise for the time being. Mallin contacted Ceannnt and Pearse, threatened to call out the Citizen Army and 'thereafter believed he had secured Connolly's release'.

A. Morgan. 'James Connolly – a political biography' Manchester University Press. 1988. P169

21

Monteith recalled Casement's nervous breakdown while in Zossen: *'At the Golden Lion, I found him prostrate; his nerves had gone to pieces and his breakdown was complete. I can recall no sadder scene...his mood was despondent, and strange for him, almost bitter. On a writing table near him lay a number of documents and a letter file. He asked me to go through his papers and read him some of the letters. To a man in his position, they were altogether discouraging. His strong, independent methods were evidently disapproved by the writers in the United States, and they were at no pains to disguise the fact. It gave me deep concern to think that men, obviously unaware of the existing conditions in Germany, should be so critical of his actions, and so slow in responding for funds for the Brigade. ...He knew that his work had been hampered by letters written to the German Foreign Office from apparently authoritative sources in America. Some of these letters insinuated that he was not a fitting representative of the Irish people, and these aspersions he was aware, had caused the Germans some misgivings, not only about him, but also about the genuineness of the Irish Revolutionary movement....he sobbed out his fear of the warped judgement of those in whose interests he had attempted so much. ...he had not one single hard word for those, who had attempted to belittle him in such a despicable manner...'*

Captain Robert Monteith. 'Casement's Last Adventure' Chicago 1932. P87-88 Lynch Family Archives

That night, Casement was cared for by a medical specialist and was moved to a sanatorium at the end of January. Monteith did not see him until the end of March when he brought news of the proposed rising.

Monteith took the opportunity to squash any subsequent allegations that because of Casement's 'shattered health, he was not altogether responsible for his doings. These people may well spare themselves their trouble. Casement needs no such vindication. He well knew what he was about...he knew he was making a profound impression upon world opinion by demonstrating to civilisation, that Ireland was still a nation, unconquered and unabsorbed, despite England's efforts for seven hundred and fifty years. He was putting to the test England's declaration that she was in the fight for small nationalities.'

Captain Robert Monteith. 'Casement's Last Adventure' Chicago 1932. P95-96

22

James Connolly returned to his lodgings at Surrey House, Rathmines late in the evening but was evasive as to where he had been.

As to whether there was any possible romantic interest between Connolly and Countess Markievicz, this has been denied by a number of authors. According to Morgan: *'The mistress of Surrey House only had a political passion for her hero-love; as for Connolly, he was simply indulging an aristocratic rebel...an open revolutionary house was kept at Leinster Road...'*

A. Morgan. 'James Connolly – a political biography' Manchester University Press. 1988. P194

A public meeting in City Hall Cork protested at the now growing use of economic conscription by some employers.

23

John Lavery (1856-1941) the Belfast Catholic portrait artist and husband of society beauty, Lady Hazel (1881-1935), invited the Unionist leader, Carson and Nationalist leader, Redmond to sit for him on condition that their portraits be hung side by side in a Dublin gallery. *'Hazel believed her idea of an 'Irish Collection' of paintings could help reconcile the opposing sides.'*

Sinead McCool 'Hazel – A Life of Lady Lavery 1880-1935'. Lilliput Press, Dublin 1996. P64

24

Connolly was given an armed guard on his return. Liberty Hall now became a centre of military preparations – unemployed Citizen Army men began making munitions in the basement.

Kathleen Clarke commented on what some of the I.R.B felt about Connolly, overhearing MacDiarmada saying *'Damn that fellow and his tricks...Sean MacDiarmada and all the Military Council were very angry with him. They considered his actions childish, and suspended him from the Military Council, but restored him to his position there on his giving an undertaking not to act on his own.'* And as to whether or not the I.R.B had kidnapped Connolly? *'This I must challenge. Tom and Sean MacDiarmada were practically the heads of the organisation...and from the talk I heard I am positive they had nothing to do with Connolly's disappearance. For one thing, Tom had too deep a respect for Connolly to agree to such a thing. I never saw two men in such a state of trouble and anxiety as those two men during Connolly's absence...the I.R.B had nothing to do with it officially, of that I am certain. This does not exclude the possibility that an individual member or members might have acted in the name of the I.R.B...I know Sean MacDiarmada believed his disappearance was a voluntary act, from a remark I heard him make: 'That will teach him a lesson'. He was alluding to the fact that Mallin had hesitated to take the initiative and act on Connolly's orders.'*

Kathleen Clarke. 'Revolutionary Woman'. O'Brien Press, Dublin. 1991. P62

Diarmuid kept rooms at 11 Mountjoy Square, Dublin and he returned here on January 24th after spending Christmas and much of January in Cork. Shortly after his arrival, he was notified by (RIC? DMP?) of an order issued by the British Home Secretary in Whitehall, London on January 3rd, 1916, confining him to a five mile radius of his residence at 11 Mountjoy Square, Dublin and 'subject to all the provisions relating to alien enemies as specified in the Aliens Restriction Act, 1914'.

26

Berlin advised the German Embassy in Washington to contact three Irish Americans – Joseph McGarrity of Philadelphia, John P Keating of Chicago and Jeremiah O'Leary of New York - who could be of assistance to the German war effort. All were deemed 'suitable for carrying out sabotage in the United States'. The only member of Clann na Gael not listed was John Devoy. This telegram was to be used by the US State Department to prosecute the three named individuals. Germany had ambitious plans for their American allies *'In the United States, sabotage can be carried out on every kind of factory for supplying munitions of war, railways embankments and bridges must not be touched'*

Irish Rebel – John Devoy and America's fight for Irish Freedom. Terry Golway. St Martin's Press- New York. 1998. P211

27

The UK Labour Party voted strongly against conscription.

Kathleen Clarke comments on Pearse and his somewhat stormy relationship with her husband, Tom Clarke, citing an occasion in January 1916 when needing £200 *'immediately or the school would have to close down...Tom said he would cable to John Devoy for it, but Pearse said it would be too late. On Pearse's urgings, Tom borrowed from another source and went with the money to Rathfarnham [St. Enda's]...he suggested to Pearse that as so much of his time was occupied with National work, it might be advisable to form a small committee of trusted people to look after the financial side of the school...this suggestion...was received very coldly, and as if it were an impertinence...'*

Kathleen Clarke. 'Revolutionary Woman'. O'Brien Press, Dublin. 1991. P61

30

Tom Clarke was accidentally wounded around the 30th. T.P.Coogan comments: "Thomas Clarke, while out practising revolver shooting in Ballybough, outside Dublin was accidentally wounded in the elbow by a friend, Sean McGarry... his friends were fearful of taking him to the nearest doctor or hospital since this might have put the police on his trail, and so he was forced to spend a night of agony walking his room with a splintered elbow. In the morning... he was treated in the Mater Hospital which was always sympathetic to nationalists. Thereafter he had to practice shooting with his Texas .45 in his left hand"

T.P.Coogan "Ireland since the Rising" Pall Mall Press. 1966. P12

Clarke's wife, Kathleen, comments in more detail that while he was accidentally wounded and was treated in the Mater, in fact Clarke was injured through Sean McGarry's horseplay in front of a Miss Sorcha MacMahon. They met on the Ballybough Road when she asked McGarry 'if he had got the pistol he had promised to get for her, and he took a small pistol from his pocket and started tricking with it. In fun he pointed it at Tom, who protested at his fooling saying he would get clink in the British Army for such action. McGarry said 'It's all right Tom, it's not loaded'...as he moved, a shot rang out and a bullet was lodged in Tom's elbow.'

Kathleen Clarke. 'Revolutionary Woman'. O'Brien Press, Dublin. 1991. P61

31

While Clarke was being treated in the Mater, Sean MacDiarmada arrived at the Clarke's Richmond Ave. home after hearing a report that Clarke was dead.

President Wilson says The US is ready for war if it comes.

Flooding is nothing new in Cork – here's a photo dated January 3, 1916 of the Muskerry Light Rail chugging through floods. Below: an early 60's view of Pana. Note the well-dressed young lady in red.



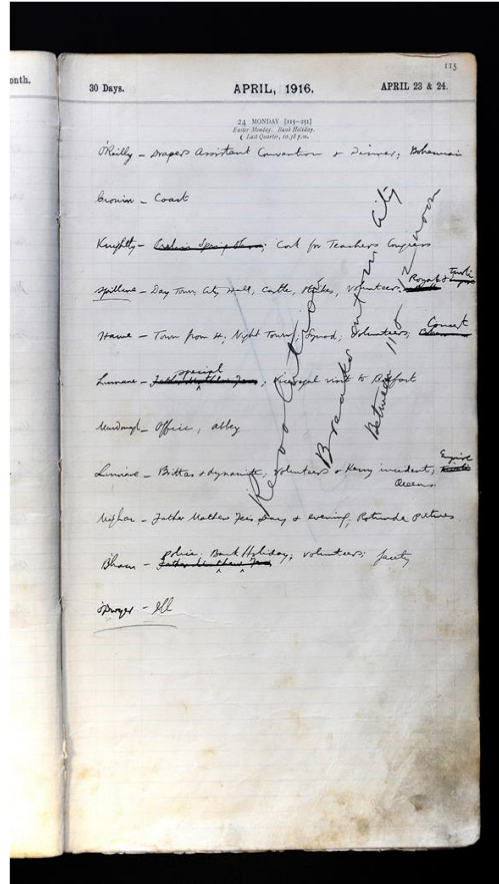
Photograph
Almost every part of Ireland has its record of swollen rivers and flooded fields. The photograph shows a train on the Muskerry Light Railway ploughing its way through the waters.



St. Patrick's Street, Bridge and Hill, Cork City, Ireland.

Paint: J. Neph, John Hink Studios.

The Irish Independent news desk diary entry for Easter Monday, 1916.



The day-to-day operation of a newsroom is underpinned by the diary, and its list of 'markings', the known events for which a reporter and/or a photographer is assigned.

So it was in the Irish Independent in 1916, when the news diary for April 24, Easter Monday, was drawn up.

One reporter was marked for the Vice regal visit to Belfast, but simmering national unrest was obvious. A reporter called Linnane was required to check out 'Brittas and dynamite' and 'volunteers and Kerry incident'. Two others were also marked for 'volunteers', one of them to take in 'strikes' as well.

Most were not to finish their shift without a theatre assignment, at venues including the Abbey, Queen's, Tivoli, Royal and the Empire (today's Olympia).

Some of those theatres have long gone but, 100 years on, the diary has a certain familiarity. A reporter called Knightly was down for the Teachers' Congress, in Cork, which we would know today as the INTO annual conference. Among the motions for discussion was one condemning 'the Irish Government and the British Treasury for the callous indifference shown to the conditions of the Irish teachers'.

Another reporter was assigned to the drapers' assistants' annual convention and dinner. Mandate, the union representing retail trade workers, still holds its delegate conference at this time of year.

They were among the markings - but then there was also the dramatic, breaking news, carefully recorded and writ large across the diary page: 'Revolution breaks out in city between 11 and 12 noon'.

Katherine Donnelly – Irish Independent

Rebel names live on through GAA clubs

There has been a long tradition of naming GAA clubs after patriotic figures. Most counties have an Emmets, a Mitchel's or a Sarsfields from earlier conflicts, and the sacrifice of the 1916 leaders has also been remembered on playing fields at home and abroad.

Some of the clubs are obscure, others celebrated, but those named after the Pearse brothers seem to have been both the most popular and, arguably, most successful on the field.

There are Patrick Pearses clubs in Galway, Kerry, Roscommon and Antrim, while Pearse Brothers play out of Ballybay, Co Monaghan. Two Tyrone clubs, Fintona and Galbally, also attach the Pearse name.

There are four Na Píarsaigh clubs, in Galway, Louth, Cork and Limerick. The Cork version was three times county senior hurling champions from 1990-2004 and is home of the celebrated Ó hAilpín brothers.

The Limerick club is even more successful, twice being Munster senior hurling champions in 2011 and 2013 with all-star Shane Dowling to the fore, and won their county title again in 2015.

The only club with one of the signatories' names to win an All-Ireland club championship was Kilruane MacDonaghs from Tipperary in 1986. There are O'Hanrahans clubs in Wexford and Carlow, the latter winning the Leinster title in 2000.

Seán McDermott has four clubs named in his honour, in Louth, Antrim, Armagh and Monaghan, as has The O'Rahilly, in Fermanagh, Monaghan and Tyrone, as well as the celebrated Kerins O'Rahilly's in Kerry, the club of legends Dan Spring, Paddy Kennedy and Dan O'Keeffe.

Elsewhere there are also clubs in memory of Roger Casement (Antrim) and Thomas Clarke (Dungannon).

In the GAA's overseas units the men of '16 are well remembered, with such clubs as Dunedin Connollys (Edinburgh, Scotland), Brothers Pearse (Huddersfield, England), Roger Casement's GFC (Ontario Canada), Charlotte James Connollys (North Carolina, USA), and Padraig Pearses (Victoria, Australia).



Kent memorial stone on Fermoy Bridge. 2015

Donna Cooney celebrates the exceptional courage of her great grand aunt, Elizabeth O'Farrell



Family pride: Donna Cooney with a photo of her great grand aunt, Elizabeth O'Farrell

It was one of the most dramatic moments of the Easter Rising when Nurse Elizabeth O'Farrell waved the flag of surrender that brought the rebellion to an end. Yet, according to her great grandniece Donna Cooney, that's only part of the story.

When Padraig Pearse decided to evacuate the women from the GPO for their own safety after a week of heavy fighting, Elizabeth, along with Winifred Carney and Julia Grenan, refused to leave. They tended to the wounded there and during their retreat to Moore Lane with "bullets raining from all quarters", according to her own witness statement.

She cooked for the volunteers who burrowed through the night from house to house, and when Pearse could see the fight was over, Elizabeth was chosen to request talks between the rebels and the British. And later, as agreed with Pearse and General William Lowe, commander of the British forces, it was she who delivered the order to surrender to rebel commands around the city.

In return for her co-operation, Lowe promised she would not be imprisoned and appointed an officer to drive her to the various garrisons. En route to Boland's Mill, however, the driver left her at Butt Bridge, claiming it was unsafe to go any further, so Elizabeth set off alone with no protection from the gunfire whistling all about her. "I had to take my life in my hands several times," she said. At one point she described the military lined across the top of buildings "screaming at me to go back, but I kept on waving my white flag and the paper". And when she finally reached her destination, De Valera refused to accept the order from anyone other than his superior officer, Commandant MacDonagh.

Elizabeth set off for Jacob's factory to deliver the message to MacDonagh. While there, two volunteers asked her to bring £3 in silver to their mother, and another entrusted her with £13 he'd saved to get married. The next morning, her coat was taken, the money confiscated, and she was marched to Kilmainham Jail as a prisoner. Outraged, she informed prison officers that, when released, she would "publish to the ends of the earth how General Lowe kept his word of honour". Lowe apologised the following day for the mistake and, while many in the same circumstances might consider themselves lucky to walk free, the bold Elizabeth asked, "What about the money that was taken from me? There was £16 taken out of my pocket." Lowe ordered the officer to return the money immediately and Elizabeth went on her way, reporting later that she found General Lowe "most courteous".

After the Rising she became a midwife in Holles Street, opened her own nursing home and died in 1957 at the age of 72. She never married and is buried in Glasnevin Cemetery along with her lifelong friend Julia Grenan, which led some to wonder if the pair's relationship was more than one of friendship. "I don't think so," says her great grandniece, Donna Cooney. "Elizabeth had been engaged to an engineer, but he took a job abroad and

she didn't want to leave her beloved country. She devoted herself to Ireland instead of having a family of her own....She and Julia had been to school together, both became nurses, and during the Rising, they witnessed people being shot all around them. That leaves an indelible mark. These days' soldiers are offered counselling to deal with post-traumatic stress, but these were different times. Elizabeth and Julia experienced the horrors of war together. They were sisters in arms. It must have been therapeutic for them to be able to confide in each other and not bottle it up for the rest of their lives."

Donna is extremely proud of her plucky great grand aunt, whose indomitable role in the Rising is celebrated by the entire extended family. "I come from a long line of strong women," she says. "We grew up believing we could do and be whatever we wanted, just as Elizabeth did."

Elizabeth became disillusioned by successive Irish governments however, none of whom delivered the equality for women, she felt, that had been promised in the Proclamation. "Once all the fighting was over and the Treaty accepted, Irish women were pretty much sent back to the kitchen and told to forget about equal status. That was not what Cumann na mBan had expected or fought for."

Donna is determined to celebrate the contribution made by all the women and men who rose for Irish freedom. As PRO for the 1916 Relatives Association, a voluntary group of over 1,700 members and growing by the day, she's busy planning events and working with many other centenary commemoration bodies. She's also involved with the Save Moore Street campaign.

"The Government bought Numbers 14 to 17 Moore Street, but the rest was in the care of NAMA who sold to developers. The Save Moore Street campaign hopes to raise enough money, both here and with the diaspora, to buy the properties back and protect the entire terrace. This is the scene of the surrender, an urban battlefield site of exceptional historical significance and the OPW would do an excellent job of preserving it. We're realistic about time frames - this is not something to be done for next year, but to have a workable plan in place, with funding put aside for estimates each year... that would be a wonderful legacy to leave behind for future generations."



Elizabeth O'Farrell was born in 1884 at 33 City Quay, Dublin, to Christopher and Margaret O'Farrell [nee Kenneah]. Her father died when she was a small child, so this left her family not only bereft but financially insecure. Not born with a silver spoon in her mouth, nor having the comfort of working father's wage coming in every week, her mother struggled to keep her family fed and clothed. From a very early age Elizabeth was very aware that money was a real issue in her household, so as soon as

she could she got a job in Armstrong's printer's factory in Amiens Street, not far from her home.

By the time she was 19, she made the decision to become a nurse, knowing all too well that this decision would leave the family financially short, her logic being that as a nurse she would benefit the family more when she was qualified. When she qualified as a nurse, she then went to work in Hollis Street Hospital, Dublin, as a midwife, long before midwives became the norm for maternity births. In this era, babies were most commonly born at home with a 'handy women' present. In 1900 fifteen women belonging to the Celtic Literary group including Maud Gonne [founder] - met in the Celtic Literary Society Rooms in Dublin. These women for the most part were from a middle class background. The original intention of this meeting was to provide a gift for Author Griffiths of a Blackthorn stick for his gallant defense of Maud Gonne, as he supposedly broke his own while literally 'trashing a society newspaper editor[Figaro] over the head with his own blackthorn stick' for maligning his friend Maud Gonne - who had been accused as British spy. This meeting turned into something more than a present organizing meeting. From this meeting a more profound worthwhile enterprise of renewing children's beliefs in their own history and culture grew. More than fifty women enlisted on the newly founded committee, which then went on to fund and sponsor all kinds of other events. The Patriotic Children's Party was thus established, it became a focus for these women - and money was raised all over Dublin to try and counteract 'the visit of Queen Elizabeth' - who was visiting Ireland to support and encourage recruits from Ireland to join the British Army to fight in the Boer War. This picnic took place on the Sunday after Wolfe Tones Commemoration [leading Irish revolutionary figure and one of the founding members of the United Irishmen]. A parade was led by Gonne from Beresford Place to Clontarf Park with well over 3,000 people for a picnic, with sweets being handed out to children on the way. After the picnic, an anti-recruitment speech was delivered to try and counteract Queen Victoria's and the Government's recruitment drive. The funds left over from this picnic, were then used to formally establish Inghinidhe na hÉireann [Daughters of Ireland], this very public picnic cemented their place in Irish history and the subscriptions that were left were used to fund other events for the poor of Dublin and not least supporting the men and women of the 1913 'Dublin Lockout.'

Given the publicity that this event and all its connotations with republicanism; by 1906 O'Farrell became smitten with the portrayal of what Inghinidhe na hÉireann [Daughters of Ireland], founded by Maud Gonne in 1900, had to offer, which was a radical Irish nationalist women's organisation, in pursuit of Irish freedom from British rule. By 1914, Inghinidhe na hÉireann had merged with Cumann na mBann, and she immersed herself in all that this organisation stood for. For the most part, all of the women who joined both of these organizations were from working-class backgrounds, girls from poor families. In Helena Molony's words, "most of the founders were of middle-class Catholic background, chiefly members of the Irish classes of Celtic Literary Society. ... They rest were all working-class girls. They had not much gold and silver to give to Ireland. Only willing hearts, earnestness and determination." So determined were Inghinidhe na hÉireann to provide the Dublin children of Ireland with the culture of their Irish history and language, they would hold picnics in Phoenix Park and daily soup kitchens for the poor children to instill into them the need for Ireland's culture and heritage to be educated [food to feed the body, knowledge to feed the soul; this being a very good way of bringing in the young and the not so young, to learn].

Determined to put all her skills and knowledge to good use, O'Farrell was trained by Countess Markievicz in army-style drill and weaponry and organized the training of women to assist in any given situation where medical intervention may be required. O'Farrell also took part in the military training of young recruits into Fianna Éireann

The Proclamation and what it stands for

The lines above begin the most famous document in modern Irish history, writes Dr. Richard McElligott



The Proclamation of the Irish Republic is both a defiant call to arms, an eloquent justification of actions, a dramatic statement of ideals and a poignant prayer to Irish nationhood. In equal parts powerful and moving, its words have echoed down through the last century of Irish history. The Proclamation's principles have defined the modern Irish state and, at times, provided a forceful critique of its failings.

On Monday 17 April, the Military Council devoted one of its last meetings to approving the text. Yet like everything else which was veiled in secrecy by the Military Council, we know little about its creation. Its language - expressive and heroic - suggests that it was largely the work of Pearse. He, more than anyone else, knew that the Rising's importance would lie in its symbolic rather than its military impact.

As the IRB's orator-in-chief, it was only natural the Proclamation would be his composition. However it is clear that Connolly's influence can be seen and his socialist convictions are most likely responsible for much of the prose of its mid-section - which assert the rights of a sovereign people to social justice and total control of the nation's resources.

Within the Proclamation, the rebellion's leaders claimed legitimacy for their actions by arguing they represented the latest in a long line of Irish revolutionaries who 'six times during the past 300 years' have asserted Ireland's right to freedom by the use of arms.

Still the Proclamation was a progressive statement of intent which promoted a generous social and political vision for a new Ireland. It also alluded to Ireland's Protestant minority and rejected 'the differences carefully fostered by an alien government, which have divided a minority in the past.' Yet in contrast to Sinn Féin's Democratic Programme of January 1919, the Proclamation made no attempt to outline the political or economic structure of the Republic. This is again indicative of the gulf between the romantic idealism of 1916 and the hard-headed practicality of the revolutionaries who followed.

The final handwritten draft, consisting of two sheets of paper, was given to MacDonagh for safe-keeping. When the Military Council convened on Easter Sunday morning at Liberty Hall, MacDonagh handed the sheets to Connolly for printing. Connolly had arranged for three men, Michael Molloy, Liam O'Brien and Christopher Brady, to oversee the production of the document. All three were compositors and printers by trade and considering the conditions they worked under, they managed a minor miracle in getting the Proclamation produced.

The Proclamation was printed in the tiny printing shop room in Liberty Hall on an obsolete Double Crown Wharfedale printing press which Connolly had purchased in 1915. The machine was troublesome and time-consuming to use and required constant mechanical attention. Lacking sufficient type for the printing press, they were forced to print the document in two halves. The upper part down to the words 'among the nations' was set up first. It was impossible to achieve inking of the type evenly, which resulted in a lot of smudging and faint printing. The lack of type also clearly affected how the text was reproduced. For example, 'THE IRISH REPUBLIC' of the heading, has a C which is smaller than the other letters and looks like a converted O. For the main text, the compositors ran into considerably trouble with the letter E. In all, 23 Es used in the document are of a different font or style to the surrounding letters.

Connolly initially wanted 2,500 copies produced on full-size posters. In the end, due to a shortage of paper, only 1,000 copies were printed. The material used was cheap and of poor quality, being so thin that it easily tore. The fact it could not survive for long in outdoor conditions helps explain the rarity of original copies.

The process lasted far longer than was expected and was not finished until Easter Monday morning. Therefore only for the Military Council's reluctant decision to postpone the Rising for 24 hours, the Proclamation would not have been ready to launch the Republic. Seán T O'Kelly, the future President, was detailed by Connolly to hang copies throughout the city centre. Aware of its historical importance, the self-proclaimed 'bill poster to the Republic', folded one copy into an official British Government envelope he had taken from the GPO and posted it to his mother. It arrived to her house a week later and now hangs in Leinster House. Other Volunteers handed out duplicates to members of the public. A few enterprising newsboys managed to sell copies to curious passers-by.

At around 12.45pm, shortly after the GPO was taken, Pearse emerged from the front door and beneath the building's shadow read aloud the Proclamation to a small crowd of inquisitive and bewildered onlookers. The writer Stephen McKenna recalled: 'For once his magnetism had left him; the response was chilling; a few thin perfunctory cheers... but no enthusiasm whatever; the people were evidently quite unprepared, quite unwilling to see in the uniformed figure, whose burning words had thrilled them again and again elsewhere, a person of significance to the country. A chill must have gone to his heart... this dismal reception of the astonishing Order of the Day was not what he had dreamed of when in many an hour of fevered passion and many a careful weaving of plan he had rehearsed the Act.'

Accounts by those in the GPO noted that Pearse suddenly seemed plagued with self-doubt over the unenthusiastic reception which greeted his pronouncement of the Proclamation. However once more Volunteers began to arrive and explained that copies posted around the city were attracting attention and excitement, his mood lifted.

Their document was the first formal assertion of the Irish Republic. By simply standing up and declaring it the Proclamation made real, at least to the rebels of 1916 and those who followed, the dream of a sovereign independent state. The men and women who subsequently fought the War of Independence were not

fighting to achieve a Republic; they were fighting to preserve the Republic Pearse and his comrades had created that Easter.

The Proclamation had avowed the revolutionaries' resolve 'to pursue the happiness and prosperity of the whole nation and of all its parts, cherishing all the children of the nation equally' - sadly the history of independent Ireland often revealed the poverty of that noble sentiment.

Dr Richard McElligott lectures in Modern Irish History in UCD. He is the co-ordinator of the Uncovering 1916 and the Irish War of Independence courses which are being hosted by the National Library of Ireland in the spring of 2016. (Irish Independent)

Christopher Brady – the printer of the Proclamation



Despite not fighting in the Rising, Christopher Brady is a central figure to the story of the event, as he was responsible for printing the Proclamation. A printer by trade, Brady had been employed at Liberty Hall since 1915, where he printed The Workers' Republic newspaper and union materials for the Irish Transport and General Workers' Union.

Brady recalled that James Connolly and Thomas MacDonagh informed him and two workmen at Liberty Hall of the importance of the document he was to print only on Easter Sunday. Owing to the secrecy around the document and the manner in which it was sprung upon the workmen, they were not entirely prepared for the task. He recalled that "the shortage of type was so great that wrong fonts had to be used and I had to make a new letter by converting an 'F' into an 'E' from sealing wax to make up the supply."

As they printed the Proclamation, an armed guard of Irish Citizen Army men protected the room, while Brady was also given an automatic pistol by Connolly for his own protection. The printing had to be carried in two separate halves - when British soldiers arrived in Liberty Hall during the rebellion, the lower half of the Proclamation was still set for printing, and some souvenir copies were run off.

Brady was ultimately unsuccessful in his applications for a 1916 medal in later years, though he appealed directly to the Taoiseach in 1968, writing that "for a long time after the Rising I was on the run as the much wanted man who had printed the seditious Proclamation".

(Irish Independent)



The story of 1916's band of brothers

Brian Murphy on the tangled relationships among the seven signatories of the 1916 Proclamation



James Connolly was not a man prone to displays of emotion, but shortly after noon on Easter Monday 1916, the Edinburgh-born socialist was visibly moved. He had just heard Patrick Pearse read the Easter Proclamation outside the GPO and witnessed the unfurling from the roof of the tricolour. Gripping Pearse's hand, Connolly said: 'Thanks be to God, Pearse, we have lived to see this day.'

Connolly's uncharacteristic display of sentiment was undoubtedly prompted by the seminal moment that had just occurred. The reading of the Proclamation was the formal declaration of a Republic and it was an act that established the Provisional Government. It also signalled the first full-scale Irish uprising since the Fenian rebellion 49 years previously.

Pearse and Connolly had been involved in months of stressful planning, intrigue, cajoling and deceit to arrive at the point where an armed rebellion against British rule would take place. Both men had been wary, even suspicious of the other's motives, but a genuine respect had developed between them. As they affectionately congratulated each other, WJ Brennan-Whitmore, a general staff officer in the rebel forces, observed that the man who had actually done most to ferment revolution watched contently from the side-lines.

In his memoir written in 1961, Brennan-Whitmore noted that, *"Although Patrick Pearse and I were intimates, it is my view that writers and historians in subsequent years have, perhaps unconsciously, given Pearse a position of prominence in the movement which rightly belongs to Clarke... [Clarke's] quiet and somewhat shy unobtrusiveness would seem to have robbed even history of her due. In my frank and honest opinion, insofar as it was in the power of one man to bring an Irish insurrection into forthright activity, the credit for that achievement must go to Thomas J Clarke."*

Clarke's long commitment to militant republicanism was recognised by his fellow leaders of the Rising when they accorded him the honour of being the first signatory to the 1916 Proclamation. However, in Irish historiography Clarke features less prominently than Pearse and Connolly, largely because the very nature of his work was furtive. Clarke's genius was in smoke-filled rooms where secret military plans were hatched, where the covert Irish Republican Brotherhood infiltration of other organisations was encouraged and where every clandestine decision was inspired by a desire to provoke secession and to ultimately bring about an armed revolt. Clarke was 58 in 1916. He was born on the Isle of Wight, the son of a British soldier, but was raised in Dungannon. He had spent large portions of his adult life outside of Ireland. For 15 years, he had languished in British prisons, after being convicted of attempting to place bombs in London, and also lived in the United States

In November 1907, Clarke sold his farm in Manorville, Long Island, and returned to Ireland. He opened a tobacconist shop in Dublin's north inner city and immersed himself in IRB activities. His shop soon became a hub for nationalist activity and Clarke, with a single-minded focus, sought to encourage a younger generation to commit to militant republicanism.

Seán Mac Diarmada, who was 25 years Tom Clarke's junior, became his closest friend and most trusted lieutenant. Clarke was influential in Mac Diarmada's appointment in 1908 as the IRB's national organiser and the latter toured the country on a bicycle building alliances and recruiting young radical nationalists. By 1912, control of the IRB was in the hands of Clarke and Mac Diarmada. Operating on the old Fenian maxim of 'England's difficulty, Ireland's opportunity,' the pair saw World War One as a once-in-a-generation chance to secure a sovereign Irish Republic. At the very least, they believed that a rising would secure Irish representation at a post-war peace conference.

On 4 August 1914, the British Prime Minister, Herbert Asquith, declared war on Germany. This event gave impetus to Clarke and Mac Diarmada's objective of a separatist revolt. As respectively the secretary of the IRB Supreme Council and its treasurer, they brought all of their influence to bear to rapidly commit the small revolutionary organisation to a definite policy of insurrection. Just over a month later, on 9 September 1914, as British and French troops engaged the German army in bloody hostilities on the banks of the Marne, the Supreme Council of the IRB in Rutland (now Parnell) Square adopted a hugely significant resolution. This three-pronged resolution mandated the IRB to stage a rising if: Germany invaded Ireland; the British Government sought to impose conscription on Ireland; the war looked like coming to a conclusion without a rebellion already having taken place.

Trusting no-one but their closest allies, to advance plans for an insurrection, Clarke and Mac Diarmada established a highly secret military sub-committee (subsequently the Military Council) in May 1915 consisting of themselves and Pearse, Éamonn Ceannt and Joseph Mary Plunkett, who had a wide knowledge of military strategy. Senior IRB figures, such as Denis McCullough and Bulmer Hobson, were kept in the dark because Clarke and Mac Diarmada doubted their commitment to a rising.

As a tiny, secret oath-bound society, the IRB lacked the military manpower and capacity to mount a genuine rebellion. Clarke's policy of infiltration of nationalist organisations had been pursued to surmount such difficulties. Unlike the IRB, the Irish Volunteers, which had been founded in 1913 to protect the Home Rule Bill then going through Westminster from the threat posed by Edward Carson's Ulster Volunteer Force, had a decent-sized armed militia at its disposal. Prior to the Rising, membership of the Irish Volunteers was estimated at approximately 15,000. From the formation of the Volunteers, members of the IRB had sought to establish secret but effective control of the organisation by placing their own personnel in key positions of authority.

Seán Mac Diarmada had actually been a founder-member of the Irish Volunteers and other leading IRB planners, including Pearse, Plunkett and Eamon Ceannt, also held prominent positions on its executive. However, Eoin MacNeill, the Chief-of-Staff of the Volunteers, was not an IRB man and he was strongly against any pre-emptive rising. MacNeill had grown increasingly close to Hobson, who held sincere convictions that the Volunteers should adopt only a defensive strategy

In the months leading up to the planned date for the Rising, the IRB element in the Volunteers either worked around or willingly deceived MacNeill, Hobson and others, while making surreptitious preparations for a rebellion. This level of manipulation reached its zenith in the week prior to Easter 1916 when the IRB held Hobson under house-arrest and forged the so-called 'Castle Document' in an attempt to convince MacNeill that the British authorities were going to suppress the Volunteers and that he had nothing to lose in backing a revolt.

Tom Clarke spoke little Irish, but he instinctively understood that the Gaelic League was an influential mass-movement. A year out from the Rising, the League had an estimated 50,000 members nationwide, many of whom had advanced nationalist views. The IRB had for a number of years engaged in a steady infiltration of the organisation. At the League's ard-fhéis in July 1915, the IRB moved to change its character from a non-political organisation to an avowedly separatist grouping. Clarke was the mastermind of an organisational coup d'état, which precipitated the resignation of the League's founder, Douglas Hyde, who wanted to keep the language movement free from politics. In essence, the IRB take-over of the Gaelic League was about further shaping the wider public's consciousness in support of Independence.

A large number of those who would ultimately taken up arms in 1916 had first travelled down the road of militant republicanism via their membership of the Gaelic League. Its strong Irish-Ireland ethos convinced many young men and women that there was a strong intellectual and political basis for a separatist state.

Pearse, who had originally been a strong supporter of Home Rule, wrote about the politically radicalising effect of the Gaelic League. In 1914, he noted "the Gaelic League will be recognised in history as the most revolutionary influence that has ever come into Ireland. The Irish Revolution really began when the seven proto-Gaelic Leaguers met in O'Connell St... The germ of all future Irish history was in that back room."

Thomas MacDonagh, a close associate of Pearse, was co-opted onto the IRB Military Council in April 1916, just before the Rising. His political journey had begun in the early years of the 20th century when he attended a Gaelic League meeting with the intention of sneering at proceedings, but instead he experienced a Pauline conversion. Éamonn Ceannt, another signatory of the Proclamation, had joined the Gaelic League as far back as 1899. He was a talented Irish language teacher and an accomplished uilleann piper, who had once performed in private audience for Pope Pius X.

James Connolly was ambivalent about the Irish language. He once wrote: "You cannot teach starving men Gaelic." Connolly's immersion in Irish politics commenced as a trade union activist and he evolved into a radical socialist hardened by his experiences during the Lockout. Connolly had little sympathy with Pearse's notion of a blood sacrifice, but his decision to throw his revolutionary lot in with the IRB amounted to a recognition that the national question had to be resolved before socialism could take root.

At Connolly's insistence, the fusion of his own Irish Citizen Army with the IRB-controlled Irish Volunteers in Easter Week created a new entity known as the Irish Republic Army. This is the origin of the title that a number of organisations have claimed - or still claim - direct historical continuity with.

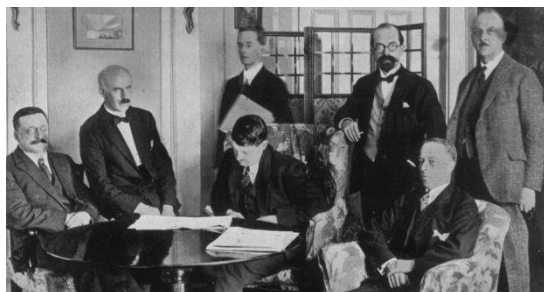
Despite his warm handshake with Pearse on the steps of the GPO, Connolly instinctively recognised that they were strange bedfellows. A week before the Rising, Connolly instructed his most trusted colleagues in the Citizen Army that "in the event of victory, hold on to your rifles, as those with whom we are fighting may stop before our goal is reached. We are out for economic as well as political liberty."

Connolly's brand of Hiberno-Marxism sat uncomfortably with the more socially conservative separatists and Gaelic revivalists of the IRB and this was just one of the many complexities of Easter 1916.

Dr Brian Murphy lectures at the Dublin Institute of Technology. He completed his PhD in Modern Irish History at UCD. Article published in the Irish Independent.

Stories of the Revolution: The riddle of Erskine Childers

Childers's commitment to Irish Independence was an inspiration, but his judgment as secretary to the Irish delegation in the Treaty negotiations was flawed



The Irish delegation on the day, December 6th, 1921, that the Treaty forming the Irish Free State and partitioning Ireland was signed (from left): Arthur Griffith, Éamonn Duggan, Erskine Childers, Michael Collins, George Gavan Duffy, Robert Barton and John Chartres. Photograph: Hulton Archive

Shortly after Erskine Childers was shot in Beggars Bush barracks on November 24th 1922, his London solicitors asked the military authorities to provide a copy of the death certificate, so they could deal with his investments and insurance. His widow, Molly, also asked them to return the personal effects taken from him when he was arrested.

These simple requests threw the army administration into a surprising spin. It appeared that nobody had thought to secure a death certificate. The medical officer of Portobello barracks stated on December 14th that he had certified the death (an eyewitness to the execution later suggested that the MO at Beggars Bush had refused to do so) but no certificate was produced.

On December 13th, Molly wrote once more to the adjutant-general of the National Army, to be told that the issuing of death certificates was the responsibility of the home affairs ministry.

When a certificate eventually emerged in January 1923, it dated the death three days earlier than it had occurred. This, as the home affairs ministry told the adjutant general, was "extremely awkward", to say the least.

A similar wounding carelessness determined the fate of Childers's possessions – a gold half-hunter watch, silver cigarette case, gold cufflinks – which, as Molly wrote in July 1923, had "special and sacred value" to her. A year on from his death, she renewed her request. The army's discipline office at Parkgate had meanwhile repeatedly asked the commandant of Portobello to locate the items, without even receiving a reply.

Increasingly urgent demands by the defence ministry for "a definite report, without further delay" were no more successful ("to neither of my recent reminders have I received any acknowledgement"). On March 31st, 1924, the adjutant general finally reported that investigations had failed to trace the officers into whose hands the items had passed.

This sad tale was the private side of a major public drama, perhaps marking a tipping point of the Civil War.

The execution signalled an escalation of the Irish Free State's repressive policy against the "irregulars" of the anti-Treaty republican IRA, heralded by the Army Emergency Powers Resolution of September 28th.

The first people to be convicted by the military courts established under the resolution, four young Dublin rank-and-file IRA men, were executed on November 17th. Meeting out the same treatment to Childers demonstrated the government's determination to strike at the republican leadership as well.

Just what kind of "leader" Childers actually was, is an interesting question. Although the government affected to believe that he was the eminence grise of the anti-Treaty movement, he had no formal place in the command structure – he was described as a "staff captain". He was, as he had been during the Anglo-Irish war, a propagandist.

He had a national, and indeed international, reputation as the author of *The Riddle of the Sands* (recently listed as one of the 100 greatest novels of all time), and as the daring sailor who had run a cargo of guns into Howth for the Irish Volunteers in July 1914.

When Childers was arrested at Glendalough on November 10th, most people assumed that he would face a charge relating to the government's portrayal of him as a funder of illegal violence.

Such a charge would have been hard to frame and probably impossible to prove: instead he was put on trial, as the four Dublin IRA men had been, for possession of a firearm – a capital offence under the new emergency powers. (Whether he had made any attempt to use the pistol – which had been a gift from Michael Collins – remains unclear.) The guilty verdict was open and shut, but the trials were controversial – unsurprisingly since they provided a jolting echo of the British army's military courts.

The leaders of the Labour Party (the nearest thing to a parliamentary opposition) protested in particular that the defendants had not been given access to lawyers. This was not in fact the case – indeed Childers himself, who wanted simply to refuse to recognise the court, was persuaded to allow an appeal to the high court. Unlike the famous appeal in the case of *Egan v Macready* under the British regime, this one failed.

Childers has not lacked for biographers, partly because of the "riddle" of his career, and partly perhaps because, as one biographer put it, he "never received the recognition he deserved".

But how should he be recognised? He was a capable and energetic publicist, who made a significant contribution to the success of the republican guerrilla struggle. His absolute commitment to Irish Independence was an inspiration for many, but his judgment as secretary to the Irish delegation in the Treaty negotiations was flawed.

On the issue of defence, especially, his distrust of British intentions was almost pathological and determined his rejection of the Treaty.

For some people, a trace of his enemies' vilification of him still perhaps sticks – Winston Churchill memorably denounced him as a "murderous renegade", a "strange being, actuated by a deadly hatred for the land of his birth". (In fact, he never killed anyone after leaving the British naval air service, or possibly even while in it.)

Even republicans admired him with reservations. Arthur Griffith's charge that Childers was not just a "damned Englishman" but a British spy, however baseless, left a mark.

Could it have been, though, that his wife really was a spy? Dragged reluctantly from her London home to Dublin in 1919, she may, it has been suggested, have supplied a stream of inside information from the highest level of Sinn Féin to the Special Branch chief Basil Thomson.

The allegation is shocking, indeed, more so than Griffith's – the American Molly has been assumed to be a "natural republican" and is credited with having converted Erskine to Irish nationalism. The photograph of her with a case of Mauser rifles on their sailboat *Asgard* in 1914 remains one of the iconic images of the Irish Independence struggle.

Identifying her as the informant does not conflict with the facts, as far as they are known, but certainly does with her character. Maybe she too presents the kind of "riddle" that may intrigue a biographer.

Charles Townshend, professor of international history at Keele University, is author of *Easter 1916: The Irish Rebellion* (Penguin 2005). Irish Times.

This Newsletter is now going to 91 family & friends addresses monthly throughout Ireland, the UK, US & Australia.

Feel like writing an article or passing on comments?

Email: ruairi_lynch@hotmail.com



Family members & friends attending Easter 2016:

Daly, Daire
Daly, Saoirse
Daly, Ruairi
Daly, Diarmuid
Daly, Aja
Daly, Cale
Daly, Duibhne
Duggan, Brid
Lynch, Dolores
Lynch, Mary
Lynch, Ruairi
Anglim, Helen
Ryan-Lynch, Rebecca
Ryan-Lynch, Cianna
Ryan-Lynch, David
Lynch, Cormac (US)
Lynch, Gaye (US)
Fitzgerald-Lynch, Amy (US)
Lynch, Diarmuid
Lynch, Christine
Lynch, Robyn
Lynch, Diarmuid
Lynch, Hugh
McGough, Eileen
Collins, Mylie
Murphy, Nora
Murphy, Mark & Eilis
Scott, Dolores, Paul & Family
Winters Family
Cohalan, Judge Peter Fox & Kremers,
Eileen (US)
O'Dwyer, Freddie & Emer

Many of us are staying at the Hilton Double Trees, Dublin 4 (former Burlington) so do come and join with family & friends.

You should receive a letter from the Department of An Taoiseach this month outlining plans for the 2016 Easter Sunday Commemoration at the GPO. For latest news and up to date information, check out the 'News' section of the website: www.diarmuidlynch.weebly.com



2016

January 1

- **Dublin Castle:** Opening events of the State Commemorative program.
- **Issue of 16 Commemoration Stamps** by An Post and special coins by the Central Bank.

March 8

- **Richmond Barracks, Dublin:**
Women in the 1916 Rising
Commemoration & Exhibition.

March 15

- **Proclamation Day** – all educational establishments

March 26 Easter Saturday

- **Wreath laying ceremonies** at key sites to mark the Rising centenary.
- **Garden of Remembrance.**, Dublin 1: Remembrance Ceremony for all who died during 1916.
- **State Reception** for relatives of the 1916 participants. Farmleigh House

March 27 Easter Sunday

- **State ceremonies at the GPO**, Dublin marking the centenary of the Rising.
- **State Reception** for all guests invited to the State Ceremony at the GPO.
- **Wreath laying ceremonies** - nationwide

March 28 Easter Monday

- **Wreath laying ceremonies** throughout the capital & state at 13:15hrs – marking the time the Rising began.
- Official opening of the **Easter Rising Centenary Interpretative Visitor Centre** at the GPO.
- **Ireland 2016** Public Celebrations nationwide

March 29 Easter Tuesday

- **Liberty Hall Ceremony** to mark the contribution of the Irish Citizen Army and James Connolly.
- Official opening of the **Kilmainham Courthouse**
- Official opening of the **Tenement Museum, Dublin 1.**

April 2: National Children's Day & opening of an exhibition on children of 1916.

1916 Academic Conference – speakers from Third Level Institutions Island wide. Dublin. Venue to be advised.

April 3: Journey of Reconciliation 1916-2016
interfaith service in Glasnevin cemetery

April 9: Pearse Museum – Presidential visit

Official opening of the **Military Archives**, Cathal Brugha Barracks, Rathmines, Dublin 6

April 10: Commemoration event 1916-2016

April 11: Garda Museum – opening of an exhibition on the DMP & the 1916 Rising.

April 12: National Concert Hall – opening of new facilities

April 21: Banna Strand, Co. Kerry. Wreath laying ceremony marking the centenary of Casement's landing.

April 24: Arbour Hill – Commemoration event

May 2: Richmond Barracks. Re-opening of the historic barracks on the same day as the Courts Martials began.

May 3-12 – Stonebreakers Yard, Kilmainham Jail.
Ceremonies will take place to commemorate the 15 executions. Marked by Military Colour party, wreath laying and piper's lament.

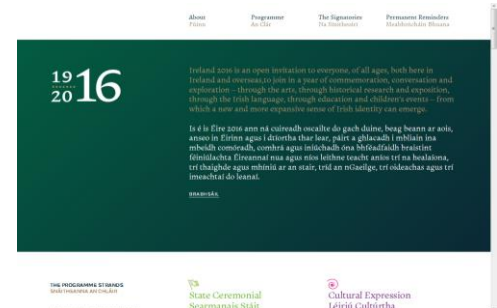
May – Grangegorman Military Cemetery. Ceremony marking British soldiers killed during the Rising.

May – Pearse Cottage, Rathfarnham. Official re-opening of Pearse's Cottage.

August 3 – Roger Casement Centenary -
commemorative events for Roger Casement marking
the centenary of his death in Pentonville Prison,
London.

December – Conclusion of the 1916 Commemoration year at Aras an Uachtaráin

More events are being added weekly. For full details, visit the Government 1916-2016 Commemoration website at ireland.ie



GPO Participants 1916

Based on the 1916 Honour Roll instigated by Diarmuid Lynch, this lists some 423 individuals whose claims were cross checked and referenced by multiple witnesses before being accepted as having fought in the building during the Rising.

Higgins, Frederick P, Higgins, Peter, Hoey, Patricia, Hughes, Patrick: will be in a future article

Hughes, James T. Tried on the 6th of May, sentenced to 20 years penal servitude with 10 years remitted.

Hunter, James. An experienced builder he was invaluable when breaking through the walls of the buildings in Henry Street linking Henry Street to the G.P.O.

Hutchinson, Joseph. He was born in Dublin in 1882 and was aged 34 during the Rising. He served in F Coy 2nd Battalion Dublin Brigade IRA from 1913 to 1921. He was a Printer by trade and lived at 12 Summerhill Parade Dublin. On 3rd May 1916 he was sent to Knutsford Jail in England along with other Political prisoners and was released in June 1917.

Hynes, John F, Inglis, Frainne, Jackson, P, Jenkinson, Margaret nee Walsh, Jones, Thomas, Joyce, Brian: will be in a future article.

Kavanagh, Ernest, Killed in Action.

Kavanagh, Seamus, Kealy, John: will be in a future article.

Kearney, Thomas. He was 24 years old at the time of the Rising and was detained in Stafford.

Kearns, Hubert. Born in Dublin. He was 17 years old at the time of the Rising. His brothers John, Frank, Joseph and Thomas also fought in the Rising.

Keating, Con, Keeling, Christopher: will be in a future article

Keely, John (Sean) Killed in Action.

Kelly Barber, Kathleen J, Kelly Edward: no information available

Kelly, Francis Matthew. Volunteer, Kimmage Garrison, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers. Born in 1888 died on the 3rd January 1977, aged about 28 years old during the Rising. Fought in the G.P.O. He joined the Volunteers in London late in 1913 or early 1914. He was deported after the surrender being released from Frongoch at Christmas 1916. He re-joined the Volunteers on release and spent five weeks in Lincoln England in connection with the escape of de Valera from Lincoln Jail. He was also active in assisting Michael Collins with munitions work he also did clerical work in Sinn Féin H.Q. He was also involved in special services in Local Government and Foreign Affairs on behalf of political leaders such as Arthur Griffith and Eamon de Valera as a Dáil employee during the 1919-1922 periods. He took the Anti-Treaty side in the Civil War taking part in the printing of anti-Treaty news bulletins, War News. He was interned in Hare Park, County Kildare early in October 1922 and released late in 1924.

Kelly, John. Volunteer, 5th Battalion (Fingal Battalion), Swords Company, Irish Volunteers. Born in 1878 died on the 7th of August 1939, aged 38 during the Rising. Fought in the G.P.O. and at Kelly's Gun & Ammunition Shop, O'Connell Street Bachelor's Walk and the Metropole Hotel O'Connell Street. He joined the Volunteers in 1914. He was one of 12 Volunteers that covered the retreat from the G.P.O. to Moore Lane. He was detained at the surrender and deported. Released from Frongoch on 24 December 1916. He re-joined the Volunteers after release and took part in the War of Independence taking part in an attack on Rush Barracks and an ambush of the Military at Lissenhall. He was arrested on

6 December 1920 and held until February 1921. He did not take part in the Civil War.

Kelly, Joseph. Volunteer, B Company, 3rd battalion, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers. Born in 1900 died 4 February 1969, aged 15 years old during the Rising. Fought at the G.P.O. and in Moore Street. He was not a member of the Volunteers but joined at the G.P.O. on Easter Monday. He was detained after the surrender and held for about a week at Richmond Barracks then released due to his age. He re-joined the Volunteers when they reorganised in 1917 and served throughout the War of Independence and Civil War. He was arrested in March 1921 and sentenced to five years in prison for having an Arsenal, he was deported to Dartmoor being released in February 1922. He took the Anti-Treaty side in the Civil War and remained on the run until 1925.

Kennan, Austin, & Kennedy, Luke – will be in a future article

Kenny, Henry Vincent. "A" Company, 3rd Battalion, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers. Born in 1895 died on the 2nd of August 1968, aged about 20 years old during the Rising. Served in the General Post Office, O'Connell Street, Henry Street, Abbey Street and Moore Street areas. Following his participation in the 1916 Easter Rising Henry Kenny was interned until December of 1916. During the War of Independence he took part in Irish Volunteers and IRA arms raids and IRA armed street patrols, the burning of Stepside RIC Barracks, mobilised for an attempted attack on General Tudor, served in the Belfast Boycott unit and served on the staff of Rory O'Connor. He joined the National Army in February 1922 leaving the following March at the time of the 'Army Split' but returned to service again in April. He served throughout the subsequent Civil War and resigned from the Defence Forces on 2 April 1927.

Kenny, James; Kenny, John; Kenny, Michael; Keogh, Bernard: will be in a future article

Keogh, Gerald: Killed in Action.

Keogh, Michael, Kerr, Sean (John) Kimmage Garrison; **Kerwan, P; Killeen, Robert:** will be in a future article

Kilmartin, Patrick. "B" Company, 1st Battalion, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers. Born in 1895 died on the 18th of November 1976, aged about 21 years old during the Rising. Fought in the Railway Bridge, North Circular Road, Dublin and G.P.O. areas. He collected explosives from Michael Staines in the G.P.O. in the early hours of Tuesday the 25th of April and was arrested later that day. He was interned in Arbour Hill Prison, Dublin and later Wakefield Prison, England before being released on 2nd June 1916. During the War of Independence he engaged in buying arms from British Military during the period 1918-1920. He was excused from attending parades due to having business dealings with the British Military.

King, Daniel. Private, Irish Citizen Army. Born in 1891 died on the 1st of December 1941, aged about 25 years old during the Rising. He joined the Citizen Army in 1913. On Easter Monday he was part of a group ordered to Dublin Castle where he was wounded when hit by a bullet when attacking the Castle gates. His wounds were dressed by Molly Reilly and he was taken to Vincent's Hospital being discharged after one hour. After leaving hospital he reported to the G.P.O. where, in view of his injuries, he was ordered to go home by James Connolly. He returned to the G.P.O. on the Tuesday where he acted as messenger delivering cigarettes to the garrison and delivering a message to Stephen's Green. He reported to the G.P.O. on Wednesday but getting nothing to do he went home, he attempted to report to the G.P.O. again on Thursday was unable to get there do to the British Army cordon. He was not arrested after the Rising, he remained with the Citizen Army until 1917, and he took no part in the War of Independence or Civil War.

King George, Kimmage Garrison.

King John, Kimmage Garrison.

King Patrick Quartermaster, Kimmage Garrison.

King Samuel. Private Irish Citizen Army. Died on the 18 of December 1945. Served in Henry & James, Parliament Street, Imperial Hotel, Gardiner Street, Waterford Street and the G.P.O. He was captured by the British Army on the Saturday in Waterford Street along with five other Volunteers, he was detained in the Customs House escaping after ten days. During the War of Independence he took part in raids for arms and destroying good from Belfast during the boycott.

Knightly Michael; will be in a future article

Lambert, Bridget (Bridget Doran) Irish Citizen Army. Born in 1897, aged about 19 years old during the Rising. Irish Speaker. She was attached to the Irish Citizen Army from 1913 up 1916 or 1917 when she joined Cumann na mBan. She was mainly engaged in helping with cooking along with her sister (Ellen Stynes) in the GPO. Both of them were arrested on the Friday and taken to the Broadstone station from where they were released after a few hours. Being unable to go home, they went to the night refuge on Henrietta Street. After the Rising, Bridget Doran assisted in the sending parcels to prisoners and helped to collect funds. She was mostly active in the Dundrum, Milltown, Sandford, Rathfarnham area. She attended the usual meetings and lectures. She also carried dispatches and helped shifting arms and ammunitions from time to time. She was also on full -time duty in the Rathfarnham Barracks during the attack on the Four Courts. Following this, she was active in South County Dublin and Wicklow (assisting forces in Blessington; scouting for the Volunteers). Her house was also used as a safe house and occasional arms dump.

Lawless, Edward; Lawless, Mary; Leahy, Thomas; Ledwith, Joseph: will be in a future article

Lee, Hugh. "E" Company, 4th Battalion, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers. Born in 1899 died on the 22nd of January 1964. He was 16 years old at the time of the Rising and was born in Dublin. He was detained after the Rising being released on the 29th of May 1916. He spoke English and Irish. Received a serious wound to the right leg during the Rising and was awarded a gratuity of £40.00 by the Free State Government in February 1925. He applied for a pension under the Military Service Pensions Act 1924 and was given a pension of £32 18 schillings a year. Sometime between 1919 and 1922 he left the Volunteers and joined the Irish Citizen Army He was arrested and interned from December 1920 to December 1921 having previously been imprisoned in November 1919 for pulling down a Union Jack during Armistice celebrations. During the War of Independence he was involved in carrying despatches for W. T. Cosgrave and transporting arms. He served in the National Army from August 1922 to the end of the Civil War, serving with the Munitions section of the Quartermaster General's Department. His father Joseph Lee also served in the G.P.O. during the Rising.

Lee, Joseph. "E" Company 4th Battalion Dublin Brigade (Rathfarnham) Irish Volunteers. Born on the 29th of March 1863 died on the 17th of May 1938. He was born in Dublin and was 49 years old at the time of the Rising. His son Hugh also fought in the Rising. He received a gunshot wound to the right hand on the Monday. He was detained after the Rising.

Lemass Noel:

Captain Noel Lemass (1897-1923) of the 3rd Battalion, Dublin Brigade IRA fought in the General Post Office (GPO) during the Easter Rising of 1916, took an active part in the War of Independence (1919-1921) and joined the occupation of the Four Courts after taking the anti-Treaty side in the Civil War. His younger brother Sean, who had a similar military career, would

go on to become Ireland's fourth Taoiseach. After the fall of the Four Courts, Noel was imprisoned but managed to escape and make his way to England. He returned to Ireland during the summer of 1923 when the ceasefire was declared. Returning to work at Dublin Corporation, he asked the town clerk John J. Murphy if he would forward a letter to the authorities that he planned to write "stating that he had no intention of armed resistance to the Government". In July 1923, two months after the Civil War ended, Noel was kidnapped in broad daylight by Free State agents outside MacNeill Hardware shop, at the corner of Exchequer and Drury Street. Three months later, on 13th October, his mutilated body was found on the Featherbed Mountain twenty yards from the Glencree Road, in an area known locally as 'The Shoots'. It was likely that he was killed elsewhere and dumped at this spot.

Lemass Sean F:

In January 1915 Lemass was persuaded to join the Irish Volunteers. His mature looks ensured he would be accepted as he was only fifteen-and-a-half at the time. Lemass became a member of the A Company of the 3rd Battalion of the Dublin Brigade. The battalion adjutant was Éamon de Valera, future Taoiseach and President of Ireland. While out on a journey in the Dublin Mountains during Easter 1916, Lemass and his brother Noel met two sons of Professor Eoin MacNeill. They informed the Lemasses of the Easter Rising that was taking place in the city. On Tuesday 25 April, Seán and Noel Lemass were allowed to join the Volunteer garrison at the General Post Office. Seán Lemass was equipped with a shotgun and was positioned on the roof. He also was involved in fighting on Moore Street. However, by Friday the Rising had ended in failure and all involved were imprisoned. Lemass was held for a month in Richmond Barracks, due to his age he was released from the 1,783 that were arrested. Following this, Lemass's father wanted his son to continue with his studies and be called to the Irish Bar.

Lemass went on to fight in the War of Independence and the Civil War, Lemass was first elected as a Sinn Féin Teachta Dála (TD) for the Dublin South constituency in a by-election on 18 November 1924 and was returned at each election until the constituency was abolished in 1948, when he was re-elected for Dublin South-Central until his retirement in 1969. He was a founder-member of Fianna Fáil in 1926, and served as Minister for Industry and Commerce, Minister for Supplies and Tánaiste in successive Fianna Fáil governments.

Lemass is widely regarded as the father of modern Ireland, primarily due to his efforts in facilitating industrial growth, bringing foreign direct investment into the country, and forging permanent links between Ireland and the European community.

Lundy Seaumas. Part of a small garrison of 5 men who occupied the premises of Hopkins and Hopkins a silversmith on the corner of O'Connell Street and the Quays makers of the Sam Maguire Cup.

Lynch, John; Lynch, Martin: will be in a future article

Lynch Patrick Leo. "C" Company, 2nd Battalion, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers. Born in 1895 died on the 2nd of June 1948, aged about 21 years old during the Rising. Fought in the Annesley Bridge, Fairview, General Post Office, O'Connell Street, Pricas Stores and Moore Street areas. Following the Easter Rising was interned until December 1916. He re-joined the Irish Volunteers and attended Thomas Ashe's funeral, attended a convention in Banba Hall and in 1918 undertook protection detail for elections. During the War of Independence alleges he took part in raids at Rotunda Rink and a raid for arms on a military train at Seville Place. He took part in raid on Income Tax Office, Beresford Place and Raheny Barracks. He was involved in raids for arms at Shamrock Lodging House, Capel Street and the Fruit Market and he was engaged in a fire fight with British forces at the London and North Western hotels. During the Truce Period he was in Kilmore camp for 2-3 months. During the Civil War he took part in

the occupation of Healy's of Marlboro Street and Parnell Street and in the capture of National Army outposts at O'Connell Street, Parnell Street and Amien Street Post Office. He was appointed 2nd Lieutenant, C Company, IRA during the Civil War. Arrested in December 1922 and interned until 1924. Took part in hunger strike.



Diarmuid Lynch

Lynch Diarmuid. (Jeremiah Lynch) 1878-1950. Fought at the G.P.O. and Moore Street. He was born in Tracton Kinsale, County Cork. He spent 12 years in New York where he was President of the Philo-Celtic Society and of the Gaelic League, he returned to Ireland in 1907 where he joined the IRB and was the Munster Representative on the Supreme Council of the IRB. He was an American Citizen compulsorily registered in Ireland as an alien and was in January 1916 restricted to a five mile radius of Dublin. During the Rising, he was based in the GPO as Aide de Camp to James Connolly and Staff Captain GPO. He was the last man to leave the burning GPO to join the Moore Street garrison, arrested and later sentenced to death for his activities (commuted to life imprisonment due to his US citizenship). Released during the 1917 Amnesty, he became the Sinn Féin Food Controller and later jailed and deported to the US for his activities (incidentally getting married in Dundalk Jail much to the chagrin of the British authorities) While in the US, he became National Secretary of the Friends of Irish Freedom counting John Devoy, Judge Cohan and others as friends, elected to the first Dail Eireann as TD for Cork-South and deeply involved in Irish-American politics during 1918-1932. He attempted to broker a peace deputation between both sides early in the Civil War but was unsuccessful. On his return to Ireland in 1932, Diarmuid was instrumental in establishing the Bureau of Military History witness statements and recording/verifying events within the GPO during Easter Week. He died in 1950.

McAuliffe Gearóid (Gearoid or Gerard McAuliffe). Kimmage Garrison, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers. Died in 1952. Fought in the G.P.O. Interned after the Rising until October 1916. He served as Officer Commanding West Limerick Brigade IRA from the death of his predecessor Sean Finn on the 30th of March 1921 to the end of the Civil War in 1923. He was acting as Officer Commanding 1st Battalion, West Limerick Brigade as well as Adjutant West Limerick Brigade from 1918 was imprisoned in Belfast from May to October 1918. During the War of Independence in 1920 and 1921 he participated in a number of attacks on British forces including Kilmallock Barracks, Ward's Hotel, Rathkeale, Abbeyfeale, Barrigoane and Ballyhahill. During the Civil War he participated in fighting against National Army forces in Limerick, Adare, Rathkeale, Newcastle West and Abbeyfeale.

McGinley Conor. Sentenced to 10 years penal servitude, 7 years remitted.

McGinley William (Liam McGinley). "F" Company, 2nd Battalion, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers. Born in 1893 died on the 23rd of October 1963, aged about 23 years old during the Rising. Fought in the Annesley Bridge, Fairview, Fairview Strand, Fairview, General Post Office, O'Connell Street and Moore Lane areas. He was interned after the Rising being released in July 1916.



Sean McGarry

McGarry Sean (John). Irish Volunteers. Born in 1886 died on the 9th of December 1958, aged about 30 years old during the Rising. Fought in Reis's Building, O'Connell Street, Irish School of Wireless Telegraphy, Reis's Building, O'Connell Street/Lower Abbey Street, and Abbey Street. Convicted by Court Martial and sentenced to death, commuted by the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief to 8 years penal servitude, prisoner number q138. Sean McGarry was imprisoned until June 1917. Later that year he became Honorary Secretary of the Executive of the Irish Volunteers. He was arrested and interned from May 1918 until his escape from Lincoln Prison, England in February 1919. Sean McGarry joined the National Army following the outbreak of the Civil War on 28 June 1922 and served until August 1923, leaving the Defence Forces at the rank of Captain. He was a native of Dundrum County Dublin and educated in North Richmond Street School. He was an active member of the Dungannon Club in Belfast with Sean MacDermott and was also involved with the foundation of Fianna Éireann in Dublin.

He was editor of the O'Donovan Rossa Souvenir and contributed many articles to the Nationalist Press.

McGinley Patrick. "F" Company, 2nd Battalion, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers. Born on the 1st of August 1886 died on the 29th of April 1959, aged 29 years old during the Rising. He worked as a Tailor at the time of the Rising. He fought in the Annesley Bridge, Fairview, Gilbey's, Fairview Strand, General Post Office, O'Connell Street, Imperial Hotel, O'Connell Street and 42 Upper Gloucester Street areas. Interned until August 1916. He served with the IRA during the Truce Period and with the National Army from June 1922 through to the end of the Civil War in 1923. At the outbreak of the Civil War on the 28th of June 1922 he served with the National Army in fighting against the IRA forces at the Technical School in Bolton Street. He also served in the Intelligence Department during that conflict.

He was mobilised for attempted attack on Lord French, served as an intelligence officer, was a member of the IRB while also working as an organiser for the Irish Tailors and Tailoresses Union to assist in removing Irish Trade Unions from English control as well as to providing intelligence. He left the Defence Forces at the rank of Lieutenant in March 1924 his last post having been at Harepark Camp, The Curragh, Kildare.

McGinley William. "F" Company, 2nd Battalion, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers. Born in 1893 died on the 23rd of October 1963, aged about 23 years old during the Rising. Fought in Annesley Bridge, Fairview, Fairview Strand, Fairview, General Post Office, O'Connell Street and Moore Lane areas. Interned until July 1916. He served with the Irish Volunteers during 1918 when he was imprisoned in Belfast Jail for six months until October 1918. He took no part in the Civil War.

Burke Elizabeth (Lillie McGinty). Ard Craogh Branch, Cumann na mBan. Born in 1884, aged about 32 years old during the Rising. Served in the Hibernian Bank, O'Connell Street, Irish School of Wireless Telegraphy, Reis's Building, O'Connell Street and Lower Abbey Street, General Post Office, O'Connell Street and Coliseum Variety Theatre, Princes Street areas. During the Easter Rising she was involved in attending the wounded in the GPO and she remembers leaving the GPO on Friday the 28th of April and going to the Coliseum Theatre, escaping through a hole in the wall. She states she was in Jervis Street on the Saturday.

McGrane Christopher. Emmet Sluagh, Fianna Éireann, Dublin. Born in 1898 died on the 7th of March 1966, aged about 18 years old during the Rising. Fought in the G.P.O. and Moore Street areas. He joined Fianna Éireann in 1912 and that he took part in the Howth gun running in 1914. He was in the surrender on Saturday and was released the following day. He assisted in reorganising Fianna Éireann. Transferred to E Company, Irish Volunteers in 1917 before transferring to H Company. In 1918 he took part in a raid for arms and in 1919 was on armed patrols. In October 1920 he was mobilised for an attempted rescue of Kevin Barry. He was arrested in November 1920 and released in December 1921. Took no further part thereafter.

McGrath Patrick Joseph (Junior). "F" Company, 2nd Battalion, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers. Born in 1895 died on the 27th of November 1967 at Hampstead Private Mental Home, Dublin, aged about 21 years old during the Rising. Fought in the Hibernian Bank, O'Connell Street, General Post Office, Reis's Jewellers, Abbey Street and the Dublin Bread Company, Westmoreland Street. McGrath sustained a head wound and loss of right eye in the General Post Office, he was transferred to Jervis Street Hospital and later to the Eye and Ear Hospital before being discharged in June 1916. Re-joined the Irish Volunteers in August 1917 and took part in the usual activities. His activities were limited due to injuries sustained. He was arrested in December 1920 and interned until December 1921. Enlisted in the National Forces on the 1st of April 1922 at Beggars Bush Barracks and was discharged from the Defence Forces on 27 October 1924 at the rank of Sergeant. His father, same name, also fought in the G.P.O.

McGrath Patrick Joseph (Senior). "D" Company, 1st battalion, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers. Born in 1876 died on the 24th of September 1940, aged about 40 years old during the Rising. He was employed by the Irish Independent Newspaper. Fought in Reis's Jewellers, Abbey Street, Reis's Building, O'Connell Street, Hibernian Bank, O'Connell Street and the General Post Office. Following his participation in the 1916 Easter Rising his employer William Martin Murphy, proprietor of the Irish Independent newspaper, used his influence to have McGrath released without having to face trial and or imprisonment. Prior to the Easter Rising and throughout the War of Independence he maintained his Company's arms dump. In 1920 he took part in the IRA burning of Raheny RIC Barracks an attack on British forces on Dorset Street and on 21 November 1920, Bloody Sunday, and took part in an attack on suspected British Intelligence agents at the Gresham Hotel, O'Connell Street, Dublin. He took part in the killing of a suspected spy at Mountjoy Square in Dublin in 1921 and mobilised for a planned city wide general IRA attack on British forces in Dublin cancelled a few days before the Truce on the 11th of July 1921. He joined the National Army and served throughout the Civil War and left the Defence Forces on 1 October 1923 while serving at the rank of Captain. His son, same name, also fought in the G.P.O.

McGowan Seamus. Born 1874 – Died 1955. Assistant Quartermaster Irish Citizen Army. Organiser and instructor of the National Guard which was the junior wing of the Citizen Army, popularly referred to as the Citizen Army Boy Scouts, members were given instruction and lectures in Scout Craft, Military Drilling and Fire Arms,

their headquarters were in Saint Joseph's Avenue Drumcondra. Seamus McGowan was employed at Liberty Hall and as Assistant Quartermaster helped in Collecting, storing, maintenance and distribution of Citizen Army weapons, he was responsible for delivering all Citizen Army weapons and explosives to the G.P.O. on Easter Monday. He remained in the G.P.O. throughout Easter Week and took part in the evacuation too Moore Street. Seamus McGowan was well known in the Citizen for organising Aeridheacht in Croydon Park on summer's evenings. No Aeridheacht (open air meeting) was complete without a mock attack by Red Indians complete with war-paint, feathers and tomahawks. The use of large fires and blank ammunition made it an event not to be missed. An interesting event before the Rising involved Seamus, a sailor who had just returned from South America gave James Connolly a description of a light machine-gun which could easily be made, Seamus was given the task of producing the gun, unfortunately it was not possible, despite great efforts, to produce the gun in time for the Rising.



Seamus McGowan is buried in the churchyard of St. John the Baptist [Church of Ireland], Drumcondra, (Image John O'Grady).

Murphy Fintan "E" Company 4th Battalion Dublin Brigade Irish Volunteers. Returned to London from Germany July 1914 and joined the Bermondsey Company of the Irish Volunteers. Returned to Dublin in January 1916 and lived at St. Enda's transferring to the Rathfarnham Volunteers. In early 1916 joined the Mitchell Circle of the I.R.B., sworn in by P.H. Pearse. Took part in the manufacture of vast quantities of Buck-shot and homemade bombs at St. Enda's in the weeks leading up to the Rising. His Company assembled at Rathfarnham Chapel at about Noon on Easter Monday., they marched to Liberty Hall arriving about 1pm and were then sent to the G.P.O. He remained at the G.P.O. throughout the week and took part in the evacuation to Moore Street at about 8pm Friday. After the surrender at about 3pm on the Saturday he was held overnight at the Rotunda and on the Sunday morning marched to Richmond Barracks. After a day of questioning by Military Intelligence and G Men from the D.M.P. he was marched to the North Wall and loaded onto a cattle boat and shipped to Stafford Jail where he remained until August when he was transferred to Frongoch. He appeared before the Sankey Commission in September, he was released in the general release in December 1916.

Murphy Gertrude. (Catherine Gertrude Colley). Fairview Branch Attached to 2nd Battalion, Cumann na mBan. Born on the 8th of April 1893, aged 23 years old during the Rising. She became a member of Cumann na mBan on November 1915. She was a mobilisation officer in Fairview and mobilised following orders on Easter Monday. She took part in the Rising, carried messages and cooked for the Irish Volunteers. She stayed in the GPO all week. She was involved in anti-conscription work in 1917. She was in Barry's Hotel when the Four Courts were attacked and from September 1922, worked for Frank Hendersen, acting OC Dublin Brigade for Oscar Traynor, she operated the bank account and handed the money to Hendersen or nominees.

Murphy Martha. Irish Citizen Army. Born in 1897, aged about 19 during the Rising. She became a member of the Irish Citizen Army in 1913. She was mobilised and reported to Liberty Hall on Easter Sunday and reported there again on Monday, prepared food and attended a couple of wounded under the instructions of Dr Kathleen Lynn. She went to the GPO in the afternoon and on the Tuesday, followed a party to the Imperial Hotel. She attended to Paddy Mahon and Noel Lemass. She was arrested near the church on Marlborough Street, taken to the Custom House. At her release from Kilmainham in May she lost her work and her home and got some assistance from the National Aid. In 1917 she worked in J.J. Walsh's shop on Blessington Street and was the recipient of messages to and from Mountjoy gaol.

She left this work in 1918 but retained her membership to the ICA, at which point she married the OC of the 2nd Battalion Michel Murphy.

Murphy Michael, Kimmage Garrison.

Murray Thomas. "E" Company, 2nd Battalion, Dublin Brigade, Irish Volunteers. Born in 1892 died on the 2nd of October 1962 aged about 24 years old during the Rising. Fought in the General Post Office, Metropole Hotel, Mansfield's and Moore Street areas. He was interned until December 1916, he joined the Volunteers in 1915.

Noone Mrs. Ellen. Cumann na mBan. Born in 1882, aged about 34 years old during the Rising. Served in the G.P.O. was not a member of Cumann na mBan during 1916 but her brother (named Lambert) and two nieces were in the Citizen Army, Nelly and Bridget Lambert, now Mrs Stynes and Mrs Doran. She was brought to the GPO to report to Miss Duffy by her nieces who were carrying messages. She was engaged in helping with the cooking and serving on a voluntary basis from Tuesday to Friday morning of Easter Week, when she was advised to leave. While leaving the GPO on the Friday, she was arrested with others on Dorset Street and was taken to the Broadstone station. She was released later on in the day and went to the "Sisters" in Henrietta Street. She was living in Milltown at the time.

Norgrove Frederick. Irish Citizen Army (Boys Corps) Young Guard of Ireland. Born in 1902 died on the 30 of October 1973, aged about 14 years old during the Rising. Fought in the G.P.O. He was involved in carrying dispatches. He was sent home by James Connolly on Wednesday the 26th of April on account of his age. He was a member of the Citizen Army during the War of Independence. He took the Anti-Treaty side in the Civil War against National Army forces in Dublin in June and July 1922. His father George Norgrove fought in City Hall during the Rising.

O'Brien John. Convicted by Court Martial on the 8th of May and sentenced to death, commuted by the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief to 3 years penal servitude.

O Buachalla Domhnall. Joined the Mynooth Company of the Irish Volunteers, the Company number about 40 to 50 in number, at the Split all but 14 went with the Redmond National Volunteers, the instructor was an ex-British Army man named O'Toole. 14men of the Mynooth mobilised and proceeded to Dublin to join the Rising. He fought at the Exchange Hotel in Parliament Street, sniped from the glass turret/dome of Arnott's on Henry Street, sniped on Trinity Collage from the Dublin Bread Company and was involved in the retreat from the G.P.O. He did not go to Moore Street with the rest of the Volunteers and after wandering around Dublin for some time he was arrested at Broadstone Station on the Saturday morning. He was taken to Richmond Barracks on the Sunday morning before being transferred to Richmond Barracks and then to Knutsford Jail in England. He was transferred to Frongoch where he was held until a few days before Christmas 1916.

O'Buachalla served as the last Governor General of Ireland.

Next month: further biographies of the GPO garrison

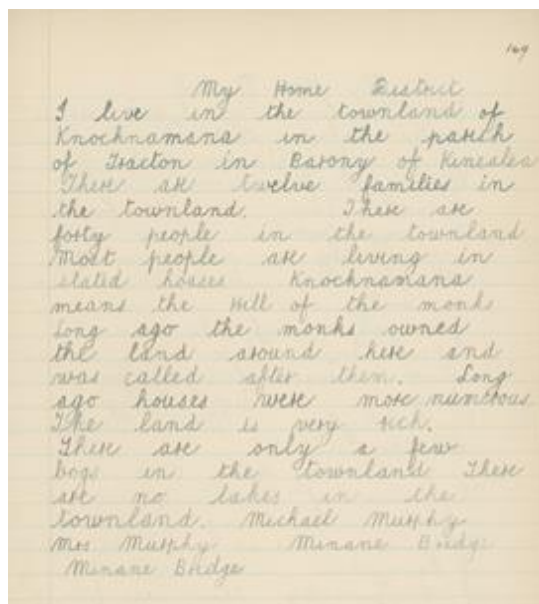
Schools' Folklore Scheme (1937-38)

In 1937 the Irish Folklore Commission, in collaboration with the Department of Education and the Irish National Teachers' Organisation, initiated a revolutionary scheme in which schoolchildren were encouraged to collect and document folkore and local history. Over a period of eighteen months some 100,000 children in 5,000 primary schools in the twenty-six counties of the Irish Free State were encouraged to collect folkore material in their home districts. The topics about which the children were instructed to research and write included local history and monuments, folktales and legends, riddles and proverbs, songs, customs and beliefs, games and pastimes, traditional work practices and crafts, etc. The children collected this material mainly from their parents and grandparents and other older members of the local community or school district. Now known as the Schools' Manuscript Collection, the scheme resulted in more than half a million manuscript pages of valuable material. These are being uploaded to duchas.ie on a phased basis.

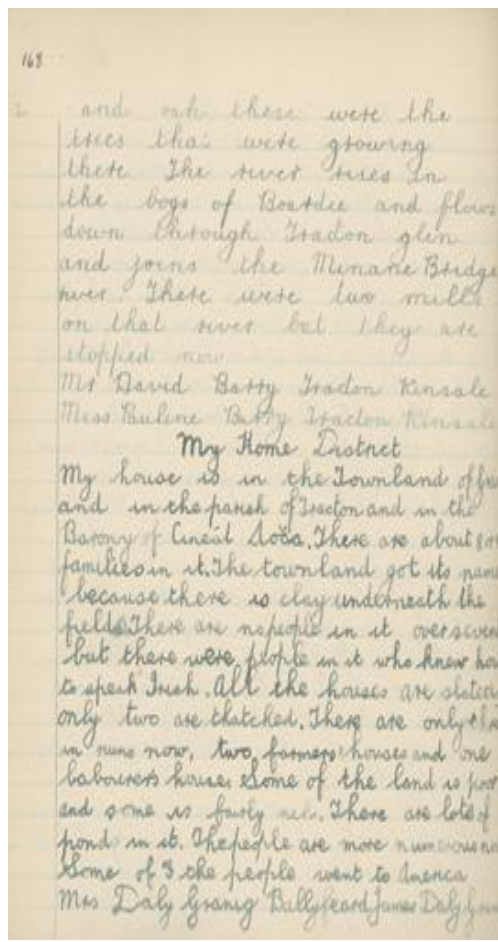
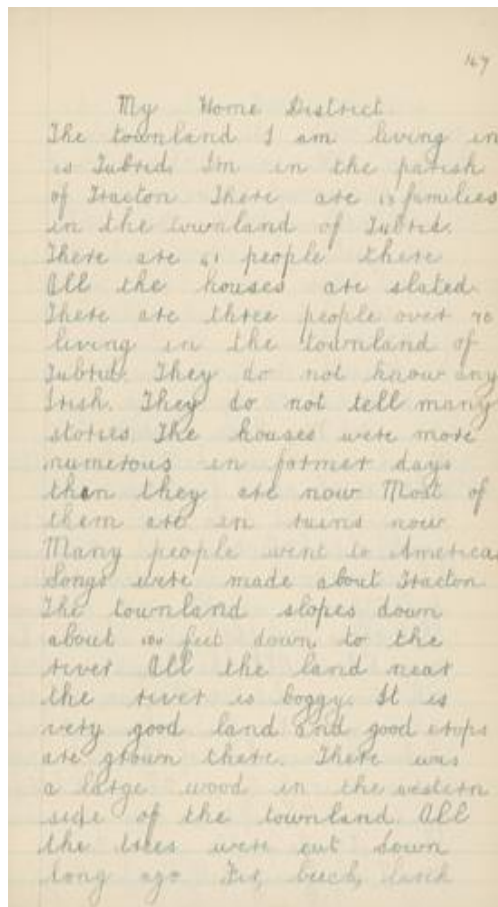
These are manuscripts from the Minane Bridge National School on 'My Home District':



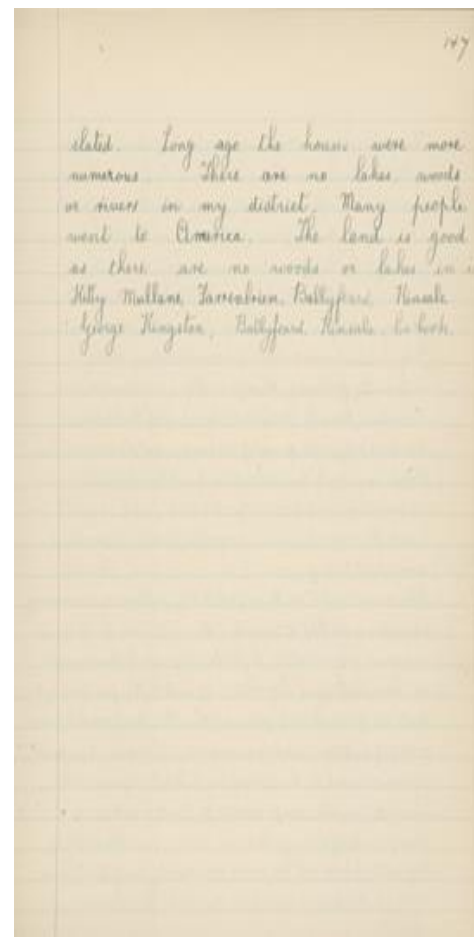
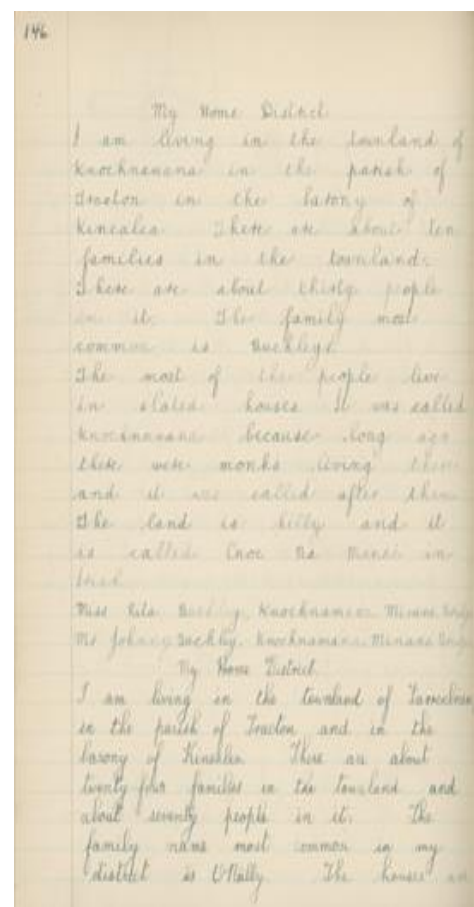
Above: Cover page. Below: Michael Murphy collected this from Mrs. Murphy of Minane Bridge:



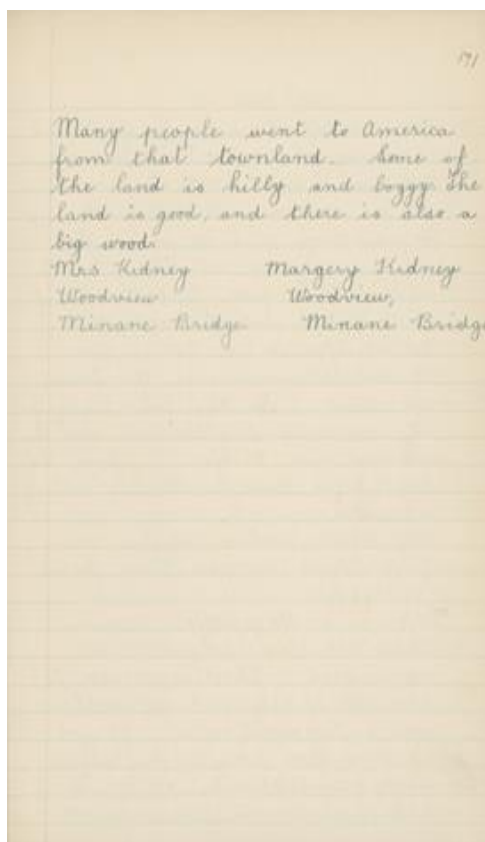
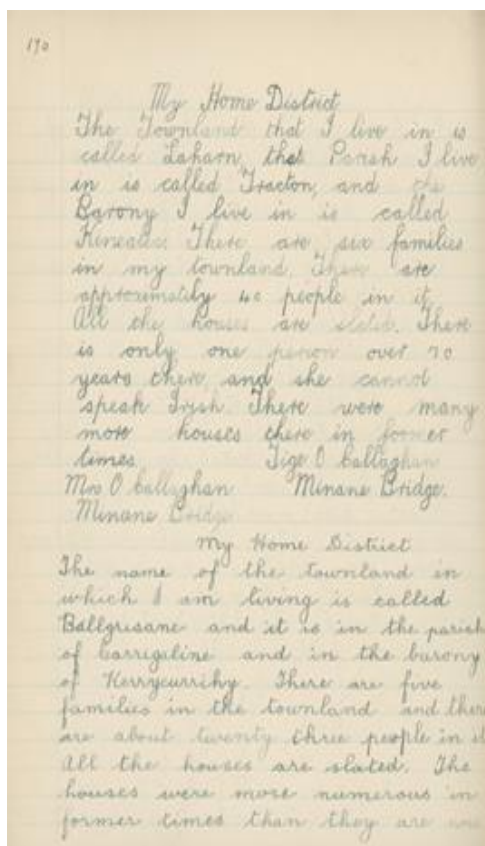
Pauline Barry of Tracton and James Daly of Granig:



Rita Buckley, Kitty Mullane and George Kingston:



Tige O'Callaghan of Minane Bridge and Margery Kidney of Woodview, Minane Bridge wrote these over 75 years ago:



Easter Rising War Trophy: Fianna Eireann flag owned by Countess Markievicz now on display in the Imperial War Museum. London.



IN a corner of the Imperial War Museum's acclaimed new WWI exhibition in London, there is a small, emerald green banner, with Gaelic script picked out in time-tarnished gold thread. Look closer, under the words, "Na Fianna Eireann" and you will see the motif of a pike piercing a sunburst, over the legend "Glaire ar gcroí, Neart ar ngéag, Agus beart de réir ár mbriathar".

And to the right, there is a card, informing visitors that this artefact was: "Lent By Her Majesty The Queen".

The story of how this banner of Na Fianna, the republican youth movement founded in 1909, ended up in a south London museum began in the immediate aftermath of the Easter Rising, when soldiers went to a modest suburban home in Rathmines, Dublin. A detachment of 3rd Battalion, Royal Irish Rifles had been detailed to search Surrey House, home of Constance Markievicz, who had just commanded the rebels fighting in St Stephen's Green.

As the soldiers were searching through her home, Markievicz was in a cell in Kilmainham. On May 6th, when her sister Eva Gore-Booth and their friend Esther Roper went to Surrey House, they found that it had been ransacked and occupied by the Royal Irish.

Amongst the items taken by the soldiers was a green and gold banner of the Republican youth movement, founded by the countess in 1909 and headquartered out of her home in Rathmines.

The banner was a war trophy, taken by the Royal Irish Rifles, which eventually found its way into the royal collection. The Irish words under the sunburst may have puzzled officers and royals alike, it translates loosely as: "The purity of our hearts, the strength of our limbs, and our commitment to our vow".

Some, especially in Sligo with its strong links to Countess Markievicz, believe this lost banner should now come home.

For the moment, it hangs in a small glass case in the museum's WWI galleries, a reminder of the time when, as 200,000 Irishmen were fighting in Europe, Turkey and the Middle East, some of their fellow countrymen were involved in a different fight at home. (Irish Independent)

Irish Communications 1850-1916



At the beginning of the 20th century paper and ink were the bedrock of personal and commercial communication. Whether written by hand or typed, in envelopes or on the back of cards, vast quantities of mail circulated through the Irish postal system. Passing in and out of a network of post and sorting offices, with the GPO as a central hub, were letters, postcards, parcels and small packets. More than five million letters were handled in 1851. By 1914 the amount increased to 20m, with 3.5m postcards and almost 9m parcels, delivered six times a day, including Sunday mornings. An advertisement in 1915 was headlined "The Post-Office as Career", with jobs such as Male and Female Learners, and Boy Messengers - "must be under 14 1/2 years of age". More than 21,000 people were employed by the post office throughout Ireland in 1914, the majority working in the collection and delivery of mail. Separately, there was another group of 1,000 who worked on the construction and maintenance of telegraph and telephone lines.

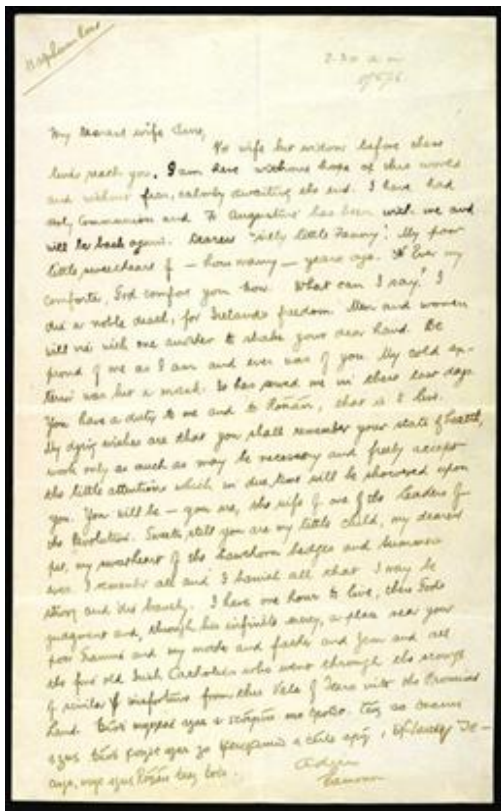
From the 1850s attempts to lay a trans-Atlantic cable continued. In an initial success in August 1858, a message was relayed from Valentia Island in Kerry to Newfoundland. Queen Victoria sent congratulations to the US President James Buchanan, a 98-word message which took 16 hours to complete. Buchanan responded: "It is a triumph more glorious, because far more useful to mankind, than was ever won by conqueror on the field of battle".

Dublin's first telephone exchange was opened in 1880. Run from a switchboard in Dame Street, it had five subscribers. Eight years later 500 trunk lines were connected between Dublin and Belfast. In 1893 the first submarine cable was laid between Port Patrick, Scotland, and Donaghadee, Co Down. By 1895 the National Telephone Company had networks in Belfast, Cork, Derry, Dublin and Limerick, with 3,300 subscribers. Lines reached Armagh, Portadown and Waterford in 1898. By 1900 Dublin had 4,562 miles of underground cable. At a meeting of the Pembroke Urban District Roads Committee in 1906, a request to erect telegraph posts on Sandymount Avenue and Gifford Road was agreed, even though the committee "were of opinion that the telegraph wires should be laid underground".

By 1912 the post office took over the private telephone companies, creating a unified state-controlled network across Ireland and Britain. An underwater cable from the Welsh coast to Howth Head, Dublin, was tested successfully in 1914. In preparation for the Rising, control over those links was crucial. Late in 1915, Martin King, a member of the Irish Citizen Army, was working as a cable joiner with the Post Office, and "was familiar with the lay-out of all telephone and telegraph cables". In his statement to the Bureau of Military History, he said: "James Connolly asked me if he wanted to cut communications with England, how he would set about it? He told me to pick up all the information I could about this matter". On Good Friday morning 1916, King and his foreman Andy Fitzpatrick, "...toured the principal trunk line centres, with a view to the disruption of communications on Easter Sunday".

While Connolly organised efforts to gain control of telegraph communications during the Rising, he also sought to inform the international press about it. What he called "our wireless station" was located in the Atlantic School of Wireless, across the road from the GPO above a jeweler's shop. Fergus O'Kelly, Dublin Brigade, was in the GPO on Easter Monday: "I was called aside by Joseph Plunkett and instructed to take a few men and take possession of the Wireless School... and do everything possible to get the transmitting plant and receiving apparatus into working order. A message was sent over by James Connolly for broadcast transmission... It was not possible to get in direct touch with any station or ship but the message was sent out on the normal commercial wavelength in the hope some ship would receive it and relay it as interesting news. As far as I can remember, the first message announced the proclaiming of the Irish Republic and the taking over of Dublin by the Republican Army."

Some 20,000 digitised documents relating to the leaders of the 1916 Rising are to become available. One of which is Éamonn Ceannt's final letter written in Kilmainham Gaol the night before his execution



Éamonn Ceannt's final letter, which he wrote in Kilmainham Gaol the night before his execution, is heartbreaking in its finality. At 2.30am on May 8th, 1916, Ceannt, like the other Easter Rising leaders, knew the firing squad awaited him at dawn.

"My dearest wife Aine," he began, "not wife but widow before these lines reach you. I am here without hope of this world, without fear, calmly awaiting the end . . . What can I say? I die a noble death for Ireland's freedom. Men and women will vie with one another to shake your dear hand. Be proud of me as I am and ever was of you."

Ceannt's message is one of a number of last letters by signatories to the Proclamation of the Irish Republic in the collection of the National Library of Ireland; another is that of Joseph Mary Plunkett. Ceannt's letter is also one of more than 20,000 items relating to the seven signatories that the library will release online between now and next April

Given the arguments about which of the signatories were most important, the library is releasing the papers alphabetically: Ceannt's first, then Thomas Clarke and James Connolly's, followed by those of Thomas MacDonagh and Seán Mac Diarmada and, finally, those of Pádraig Pearse and Plunkett.

Digitisation has transformed and democratised our understanding of history. Documents that were once available only to historians with the time and money to visit museums and libraries are now available to everybody on the internet.

The numbers accessing the National Library's recently digitised Catholic parish records has far exceeded expectations, with five million page views so far. An additional 80,000 papers in the Library's collection have now been digitised.

The seven signatories of the Proclamation left a long paper trail for posterity. They bear exhaustive study because they were people of note – poets, teachers, musicians, journalists, Irish-language revivalists and trade-union organisers – even before they staged the rebellion. They were also sons, husbands, lovers, fathers, brothers and friends. Their correspondence suggests that family was central to everything they did.

It has taken 10 full-time staff two years to catalogue and digitise the documents relating to the seven. There are more than 20,000 items, leading to more than 80,000 scanned images.

It is one of the most significant cultural projects of the Easter Rising centenary, undertaken despite funding difficulties that the National Library has experienced in recent years. The papers include extensive correspondence from Plunkett and his family, along with the papers of his father, Count Plunkett.

There is poignant correspondence in the archives between Joseph Plunkett and Grace Gifford, whom he married the night before he was executed. James Connolly's union work left a vast paper trail, as did Tom Clarke's Fenian activities going back to the 1880s.

The collection is expected to attract huge public attention, and not just among the scholars who in the past might have been the only people with easy access to this material. "We have things that are clearly hugely significant and are moving and engaging for people, like Éamonn Ceannt's last letter to his wife," says Katherine McSharry, head of the digital project at the library, who expects the collection to attract huge attention. It is hard to read it and not be moved – or by Joseph Plunkett's diary in the GPO, which has clearly been written under fire and has that real sense of tangible immediacy. But, to me, some of the most interesting items are the ones that tell a personal or human story."

Humanising history

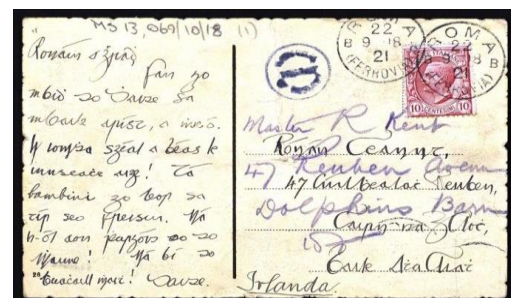
Modern scholarship has done much to humanise the Proclamation signatories, whom previous generations had regarded as saints. Although they were remarkable people, they had the same foibles and failings as the rest of us.

Ceannt, who is probably the least known of the seven signatories, can come across as a solemn man in history books, but his letter to his wife-to-be in 1904 demonstrates a keen sense of humour, although one that might not meet with approval in our age of greater gender equality.

"No news to tell at all little girl but to remind you that in a few months' time, with the help of God, you will have become my prisoner forever more . . . a new little wife you'll be that first day, owned by a man, bossed by a man, loved by a man."

He talks excitedly about them buying furniture together for their home, as if they were a contemporary couple about to go to Ikea: "As soon as the real house hunt begins, we'll have exciting times."

Ceannt was a cultural nationalist before he was a revolutionary nationalist. He expressed his nationalism through his involvement with the Gaelic League and with Dublin Pipers' Club. Ceannt was such an accomplished uilleann piper that he played for the pope in Rome in 1908.



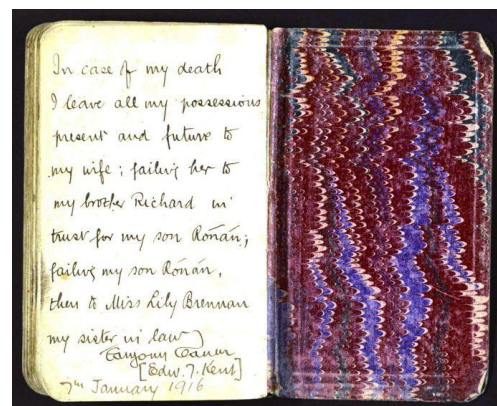
His pride and joy are evident in a postcard he sent to his son Rónán, written in Irish and in an Irish script. "Tá bábainí go leor sa tír seo freisin." ("There are a lot of children in this country too.")

Countless other vignettes display the human side of the signatories. Tom Clarke, the prime mover of the rebellion, is known in history for being an uncompromising and unbroken Fenian, but he left a voluminous correspondence with his wife and family. In one letter he writes humorously to his son about buying a special dog to sell tobacco and newspapers at his shop on Parnell Street.

There is a letter in the Pádraig Pearse collection from an irate neighbour complaining about the behaviour of his students at St Enda's College in Rathfarnham. Another letter from the secretary's office of Dublin County Council asks Plunkett whether he has paid the motor duty on his motorcycle. "These are the type of gems that nobody would ever see in an archive if we didn't bring them to the forefront," McSharry says.

The collection has been almost 100 years in the making. Most of the papers have come from the families, who gave them to the National Library of Ireland for safekeeping. Others the library has bought or acquired over the years.

"Unless you are a historian working in great detail on this period, most of those men are symbols rather than actual people," McSharry says. "One of the things the collection does is shine a light on all the other parts of their lives that you might not have known anything about. What it tells you is that, whatever your view on the choices they made, they gave up so much. They all had lives; they all had dreams and aspirations. They were interested in their families. It gives a very rounded picture of them and turns them into people."



Ceannt's will – January 1916



Irish Times. Saturday 5 December 2015

Elizabeth O'Farrell continued from p.22

The Fianna Éireann – a paramilitary nationalist scouting movement founded by none other than her friend Countess Markievicz. This was a deliberate attempt to instill the culture, history and language of Ireland into young minds that would be more receptive to learning about their history than adults.

So it was against this background of Irish rebel republicanism that Elizabeth O'Farrell would find herself in the company of Patrick Pearse, James Connolly, Eamonn de Valera, Joseph Mary Plunkett, Thomas Clarke, Maud Gonne, Countess Markievicz (pictured), Sinéad O'Flanagan [later to become de Valera's wife] et al. It was also through her involvement with Inghinidhe na hÉireann that she would meet Julia Grenan, who would become her lifelong companion and inseparable friend.

Having claimed her place as a reliable and trustworthy member of both Inghinidhe na hÉireann and Cumann na mBann over many years, O'Farrell was then appointed as a dispatch carrier by the Irish Military Council. So that when the Easter Rising was discussed and then postponed for that fateful Easter Sunday morning, it was O'Farrell that was trusted to take the 24-hour postponement to Athlery, County Galway, where she delivered the message, that the Rising was to take place on Easter Monday morning at noon. As soon as she arrived back in Dublin, she and Julia Grenan immediately installed themselves in the General Post Office [GPO] to take on tasks assigned by the Irish Military Council. During her time in the GPO, both she and Grenan, combined with the other women of Cumann na mBann, assisted the men – handing them weaponry, and cleaning wounds. In general terms, they proved to be a steadfast group providing food, water and support to those fighting in the GPO. Both she and Grenan offered their services to take much needed ammunition to the Royal College of Surgeons, where Michael Mallin and Countess Markievicz were based. This was a very dangerous and risky mission in the face of sniper fire, the police and the British army, who were all armed with rifle and pistols surrounding Dublin. They did it, however, and lived to tell the tale. This earned them the respect of all the Irish combatants.

By the late Thursday afternoon it became evident that the General Post Office could not be held any longer; it became untenable even to the most hardened of the Irish Military Council. Rifle fire, bomb's and explosions and the subsequent fire blazing in the GPO, had all but destroyed the building. The decision was made by the council that they would need to find a suitable place to hold their ground until a more permanent solution could be decided. They made the decision to take shelter in Henry Street, adjacent to the side entrance of the GPO. So Commandant Pearse ordered all Cumann na mBann members to leave, with the Volunteers and the rest of the Irish Military Council. Winifred Carney, Julie Grenan and O'Farrell, however, remained with Pearse – with Pearse' being the last to leave before Harry Boland and Diarmuid Lynch.

Under heavy fire, they managed to relocate to Henry Street via the Henry Street back entrance. From the GPO to Moore Street, barricades were blocking the way, and sniper fire impeding their way forward. In these terrible conditions, O'Farrell tripped and fell. A man [later named as Séan McGarry] ran out of Gorman's shop to lift O'Farrell from the ground and managed to pull her into the shop, despite the gunfire from all around Moore Street. Here she found some of the Irish Military Council with James Connolly on a stretcher in the middle of the room. She asked him how he was feeling. He replied, "bad, the soldier who wounded me has done a good job for the British Government." Just then the rest of the Provisional Council came in. Three other wounded Irish Volunteers and a wounded British soldier also lay on the ground.

After tending to the wounds of all the men, with Pearse assisting her to lift the British Officer into a comfortable position to be treated, she retreated to be with the other women.

Pearse took up a position beside Connolly with McDermott and the others surrounding them. In hushed tones, they were deliberating their next move, knowing that for them it was pretty much all over. All night this discussion took place and they decided they would surrender -- to save the lives of more Irish citizens.

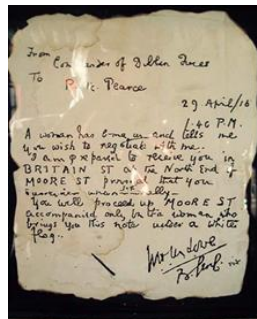
Commandant Séan MacDermott ordered a white flag to be hung outside, a global acknowledgement of surrender. Having then been brought into these discussion, O'Farrell volunteered to take the white flag and the surrender order to the British army. At 12:45 p.m. that Saturday, O'Farrell left Gorman's shop with the white flag in her hand, holding it aloft. She walked to the end of Henry Street, noticing on her way the hat and revolver of O'Rahilly, a Volunteer, on the ground. She was, however, charged with delivering a very important message, so had to hurry on. She gave her message to the officer in charge, who at first told her to go back and get her two women friends, then changed his mind. He then sent another officer with her to see the commanding officer of the British Army on Great Britain Street [now Parnell Street]. Her message was simple: "The commandant of the Irish Republican Army wishes to treat with the commandant of the British forces in Ireland".

The commandant of the British forces did not want to recognize the Irish Republican Army, so said instead, you mean the Sinn Féiners. O'Farrell replied to this by stating: "No, The Irish Republican Army, and I think that is a good enough terminology". Asking if Pearse required a stretcher, O'Farrell answered no, it is James Connolly who needs a stretcher. The Commandant then told another officer to take the Red Cross off the front of her uniform and off her arm and take her to be searched, as she was a spy.

Now treating her as a spy, O'Farrell was taken into the National Bank [now the Bank of Ireland] on the corner of Great Britain Street and searched thoroughly. After finding only scissors, bread and sweets on her person, she was transferred to Tom Clarke's shoe shop as a prisoner. All of these procedures took about one and a half hours in total.



Photo 403
Brigadier-General W. H. M. LOWE, to whom P. H. Pearse surrendered.



Then another military man came to see her. She learned that he was, in fact, General Lowe (pictured), commander of all the British forces in Ireland. She gave him her message from Commandant Pearse, he advised her however, that he would 'not treat' at all until Mr. Pearse [not calling him Commandant] would surrender unconditionally. Treating her with the utmost courtesy and respect, like a true gentleman, she was taken by car with the first officer and General Lowe to Great Britain Street. He gave her half an hour to deliver the note that General Lowe and dictated to Pearse. O'Farrell arrived at Moore Street at 2.45 P.M. . . . Pearse then wrote back to General Lowe, when she arrived back with her note from Commandant Pearse to General Lowe; he was vexed with her for being one minute over the half hour.

He was also vexed with Pearse's reply, though O'Farrell of course did not know what the content of that message was. In a stern voice, General Lowe advised her in strong terms to tell Mr Pearse 'that he will not treat' until Mr. Pearse surrenders unconditionally and that Mr. Connolly follows him on a stretcher.

Back again with Pearse, O'Farrell delivered the message from General Lowe, and once again she had to be back within a half hour time frame, telling Pearse that General Lowe had advised her that hostilities would start again if she was not back within half an hour.

By approximately 3.30 p.m. on that fateful Saturday, General Lowe received Pearse at the top of Moore Street in Great Britain Street. One of the British officers who had been a prisoner in the General Post Office was asked to identify Pearse, but he could not. Pearse then told the young officer that he [Pearse] was in the Post Office. The young British officer said to him, 'I did not see you in there.'

General Lowe then advised Pearse that he would allow the other commandants to surrender, stating that he knew that Countess Markievicz was down there. Pearse replied 'No, she is not.' At this point, the Easter Rising of 1916 was effectively over.



This sequence shows the original photograph (left) of the moment Padraig Pearse surrendered to General Lowe. Beside Pearse (obscured) is Nurse O'Farrell. In the second photograph the expressions of the British soldiers' faces were changed – and by the third picture Nurse O'Farrell was eliminated from the scene.

Images Courtesy: National Museum of Ireland, Decorative Arts & History | Kilmarnham Gaol

Pearse who had always respected O'Farrell's commitment to the Irish Republican cause, made another request of her, to deliver the surrender order to all the outposts around the outskirts of the city.

Accompanied by a Capuchin monk and three British soldiers, she brought the order to surrender to the insurgent positions throughout Dublin.

O'Farrell spent several months in prison after the Rising, with General Lowe interceding on her behalf for her to be treated with clemency. She had been of great assistance to Lowe in managing the final hours of the Rising, and so intervened on her behalf. On her release, she went to live in Fatima House, in Bray, County Wicklow.

She remained very active in Republican politics for the rest of her life, with her companion and friend Julia Grenan.

O'Farrell died in 1957 and is interred with her lifelong friend Julia Sheila Grenan in a grave near O'Connell's circle in Glasnevin

The Elizabeth O'Farrell Foundation was established in 1967, and a memorial plaque was placed at Holles Street Maternity Hospital. A foundation grant was put in place to support post-graduate studies in the field of nursing.

By 2003, another plaque was placed and unveiled in City Quay Park.

Her life has been depicted in several plays and TV dramas, including RTE's "Insurrection." Director Neil Jordan, however, omitted her from his film "Michael Collins" where her role in the surrender is portrayed by a man.

Fearghal McGarry, Queen's University, Belfast notes: "There could be worse ways of commemorating Ireland's revolution than restoring these forgotten women, and the lost ideals that inspired them, to prominence."

Thanks to www.thewildgeese.com

World's First Radio Broadcast 1916



While the world's first commercial broadcasts did not come about until the 1920s when the public began to invest in crystal sets and radios, the first broadcast did however, take place years before that.

It happened in 1916, in Dublin, during the Easter Rising when wireless signals were still aimed at specific receiving stations. No one had yet tried to send a signal into the atmosphere for a vast audience to receive – in short a true radio broadcast. The first thing the British Authorities did at the start of the Rising was to cut the telephone and telegraph lines linking Dublin with the rest of the world to keep the insurgents from communicating with anyone for support – an early news blackout.

According to Diarmuid Lynch "...on the afternoon of Easter Monday, Joseph Plunkett sent seven men from the GPO across O'Connell Street to occupy the Wireless School of Telegraphy." (This school was at the corner of Abbey and O'Connell Streets)

The school was a British training center which had been shut down at the start of WWI and the equipment partially dismantled. Knowing that communication lines had been cut, Plunkett chose a team of seven men in an attempt to get the word out by wireless telegraphy including Fergus O'Kelly who had served with the Army Signal Corps, David Bourke, an experienced Marconi operator and a support team of five volunteers including Arthur Shields.

Their instructions were to transmit messages to ships in the Atlantic in the hope that they would in turn, relay them onwards to the United States announcing news of the Rising and possibly for help from Irish-Americans and possibly the U.S. Government. Hopefully several ships would receive and relay the messages. This was a new idea, as up to that point transmissions were sent to be received by a particular receiving station in point to point communications. This new type of wide transmission was a broadcast which is commonplace today.

After the taking of the building, the first task of the rebel unit was to rebuild the dismantled transmitters. They selected a 1.5 KW Morse unit that had been a former ships transmitter. This has led to the mistaken belief in some quarters that the transmission was ship based. Within hours, this transmitter was rebuilt and set to transmit on the 300 meter band Medium Wave. The next task was to erect an aerial on the roof of the building. This had to be completed under a hail of bullets from British snipers and possibly friendly fire from some of the more excitable rebels located on the roof of the GPO opposite. The first attempt to place the aerial ended in the shooting dead of the Volunteer placing it. Another attempt was made this time with success.

David Bourke began the first broadcast in Morse code at 5.30pm on Tuesday, 25th of April. The message announced: "Irish Republic declared in Dublin today, Irish troops have captured the city and are in full possession. Enemy cannot move in city. The whole country rising."

Bourke continued transmission of continued for nearly twenty four hours.

The message was received despite the British news blackout and was reported in America. The Hearst's New York American had the headline REVOLUTION IN IRELAND, and the New York Sun had REVOLT IN IRELAND. This was a considerable time before the official news came through from London.

In 1964, Marshal McLuhan, Canadian philosopher of communication theory, wrote of the incident "The Irish Rebels used a ship's radio to make, not a point-to-point message, but a diffused broadcast in hope of getting word to any ship that would relay their story to the American press. This is widely accepted as the world's first radio broadcast."

Later on Wednesday another message was sent which read: "British troops have been repulsed with great slaughter in the attempt to take the Irish position. The people are wildly enthusiastic for the new government." Imagine the surprise when one of the ships that received this message was the British warship HMS Adventure anchored at Dun Laoghaire, just south of Dublin. It is believed that extracts from the Proclamation of Independence which had been read out at the start of the Rebellion were also broadcast.

Aside from the US, the only other confirmed receptions of the broadcasts were from the east of Dublin in Kingstown (Dun Laoghaire) and Wales. It may be that the aerial was moved during the fighting and was later sending a stronger signal in the wrong direction. The Rebels themselves were unable to get any receiving equipment working so we shall never know if any reply was ever sent.

By the late evening of Wednesday, 26th April the position in the Wireless school had become desperate. The building was now ablaze, as were most of buildings surrounding it. The transmitter was shut down and dismantled for transport to another location. The Rebel unit were forced to withdraw to the relative safety of Headquarters in the GPO. They decided to try to continue broadcasting from that location.

Under withering fire pocking the ground all around them, several of the erstwhile broadcasters carried a number of pieces of the transmission equipment with them in an upturned table. They reached the GPO headquarters only to find it was impossible to return for the rest of the equipment. The Wireless School was now totally engulfed in flames. The world's first broadcasting station was closed down. The transmitter parts were themselves engulfed in the flames that consumed the GPO later in the week never to be seen again.

As the GPO was becoming a bombed, burned-out shell, one of the Rebel leaders tried to lead a breakout of the tightening British cordon, he was shot down on the corner of Moore Street and died in a door way in Moore Lane. That Rebel was Michael O'Rahilly also known as 'The O'Rahilly'. Almost 50 years later during Easter 1964 his grandson Ronan O'Rahilly's Pirate radio station 'Radio Caroline' started broadcasting in the North Sea. (Ronan is also known as the agent who convinced George Lazenby to give up the role of British Agent James Bond after only one film.)

One of the seven men involved in history's first radio broadcast was Arthur Shields, the Dublin-born Protestant patriot, stage and screen actor and a younger brother of Barry Fitzgerald. He was later interned in Frongoch with Michael Collins after which he returned to the theater. In 1936 John Ford brought him to America to act in Sean O'Casey's *The Plough and the Stars* with Barbara Stanwyck. He also starred in *The Quiet Man*, *She Wore a Yellow Ribbon*, *The Long Voyage Home*, *Little Nellie Kelly*, *The Fabulous Dorseys*, *Drums along the Mohawk*, and *National Velvet* among many others. He had a long and successful screen career, but you might also say that he was the first actor to get his start in Broadcast Radio — in Dublin in 1916.



Transcription

31 March 1949.

Secretary
Department of External Affairs.

In the course of the Rising of Easter Week, 1916, a wireless station attached to a commercial school in O'Connell St. was seized by the Irish Volunteers and used for the transmission of messages intended to inform the world of the Rising and its purpose.

The Director would like to know whether and to what extent the messages were received and Mr. Bob Brennan, our former Minister at Washington, has suggested that an inquiry might be addressed to the Irish Consul General at New York, Mr. Garth Healy, to see if he could get any information on this point from Mr. Seamus McDermott of the 'Gaelic American' and/or Mr. Tom Forde of the 'Irish World'.

No definite information is available as to the power of the transmitter but, it is believed that its maximum range cannot have been more than 300 miles, so that any record of the messages which may have reached the U.S.A. would have come by relay from ships which received them, or through some other indirect channel.

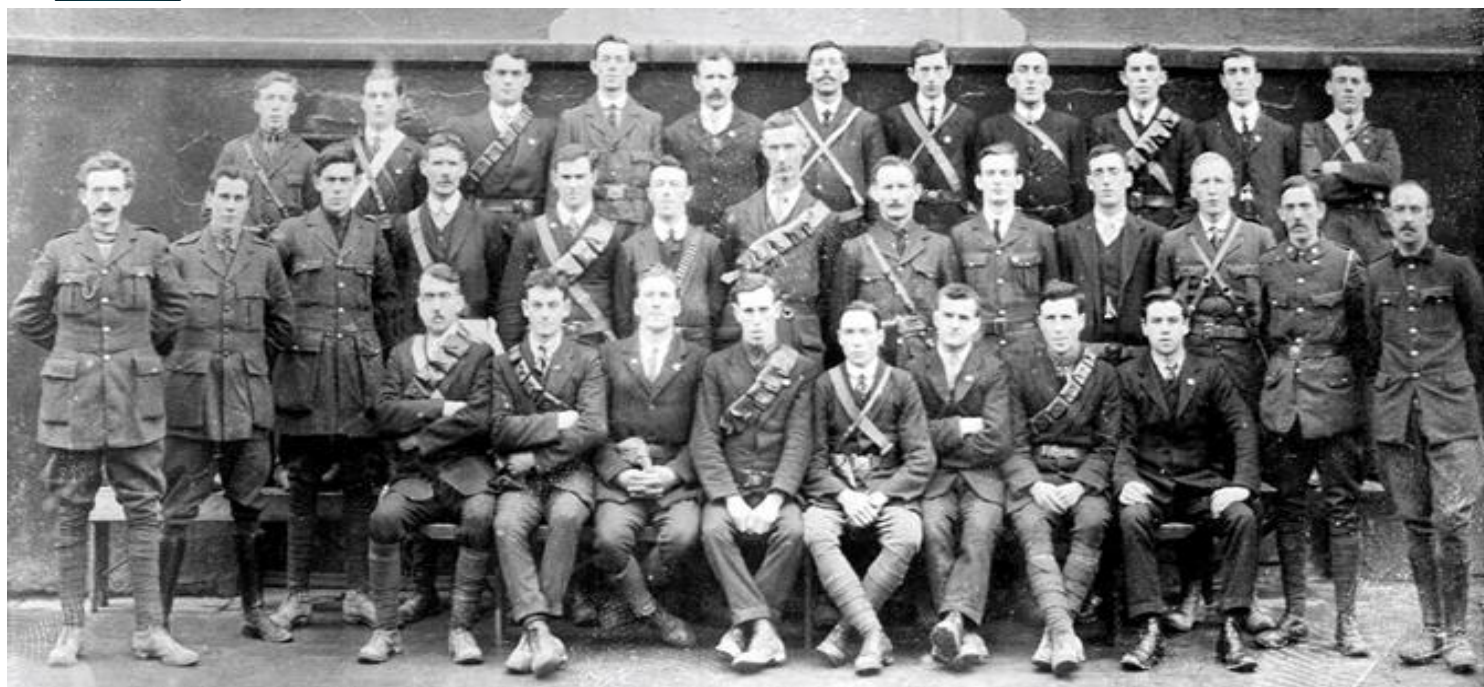
The set was operated on the standard commercial wavelength and the messages were in Morse code.

The Director would be glad of any assistance which you may be able to give in this matter.

It may be necessary from time to time to ask our representatives in the United States for further information on the United States aspect of the movement for Independence and the Director would be grateful for any co-operation which the Department of External Affairs may be able to give in this regard.

I am enclosing a supply of leaflets which explain the purpose for which the Bureau was established and the lines on which it is working.

(Signed)
P.J. Brennan. Secretary (Bureau of Military History)



Irish Volunteers Officer training course – January 1916

Front row seated: Cornelius J. Meany, Cornelius Mahoney, Patrick J. Twomey, Martin O'Keefe, Michael Leahy, William Kelliher, James Murphy, Chris McSweeney. **Second row:** Sean O'Sullivan, Christopher O'Gorman, Michael Lynch, Sean Lynch, John Manning, Charles Wall, James Walsh, Sean Carroll, Riobard Langford, Maurice Ahern, Tom Hales, Tadgh Barry, Captain J. J. "Ginger" O'Connell. **Back row:** Paud O'Donoghue, Cornelius Ahern, Sean O'Driscoll, Eugene Walsh, Denis O'Brien, Sean Collins, Seamus Courtney, Jeremiah Mullane, Michael Hyde, Liam O'Brien, Michael McCarthy.

A century ago, Liam De Roiste wrote in his diary for January 23rd, 1916: "There is a special Óglaigh [Irish Volunteers] muster today; field operations under the command of Captain ("Ginger") O'Connell of Headquarters. He is to conduct a course of training here for the next few weeks. Is this routine, or are we preparing for action?" De Roiste was correct. The Irish Volunteers were preparing for action. Military action.

On Saturday 22 January 1916, almost fifty officers attended a two week Irish Volunteers Officer training course held in Sheares Street, Cork - the Irish Volunteers Headquarters.

Of the attendees, pictured here are thirty one of the Cork City and County officers who were all poised to play various roles in the forthcoming insurrection against British rule. Coming from very ordinary Irish backgrounds, all were to take part in the Easter Rising, many would be jailed as a result of their activities and further radicalised to take command roles during the War of Independence and the later Civil War. One was to die in 1920 during a military confrontation with British troops at Kilmichael, another died as a result of conditions in jail and one became the last victim of British Forces during the War of Independence.

On Independence, some joined political parties and represented their constituencies in the Irish Free State administration; others took up arms both supporting and against the new state as the tragedy of the Civil War unfolded. Two rose through military ranks, one emigrated but most simply returned to their civilian lives.

Almost all pictured here made statements of their experiences and observations of the period, 1910-1924 in the 1940s and 1950s to the Bureau of Military History (which has formed the biographical background to this article). These statements provide a fascinating history of the participants. Their disbelief and anger at the Irish Volunteer leadership's confusion and lack of direction in Munster during the Rising is plainly evident. There are also graphic descriptions of the War of Independence guerrilla action with British forces, the hours of tension, discomfort and boredom of men waiting in ambush positions, the sudden desperate viciousness when attacking

Superior forces knowing that capture would also mean death, the lack of military co-ordination, the failed attempts at smuggling large consignments of arms and the subdued, carefully worded comments of events in the Civil War.

Ruairí Lynch examines the individual stories of those pictured over a century ago using such sources as The Bureau of Military History online archives and other online resources.

A more detailed version of this article (with excerpts from Bureau of Military History submissions and background information) is available on the Lynch website: diarmuidlynch.weebly.com and click on 'Articles'



Cornelius J. Meany

Cornelius 'Con' Meany nicknamed 'Sonny' was the Captain and Commanding Officer of Musherah, Millstreet Company Irish Volunteers 1914-1916, Commanding Officer 7th Battalion Cork Brigade and Cork 1st Battalion. Later a Fianna Fáil politician. Mobilised and paraded with the Millstreet Volunteers on Easter Sunday. With widespread arrests and detention following the Easter Rising, Meany like many others went on the run and remained away until early 1917. On his return, he organised and became Commandant of the 17th Battalion of the Cork IRA which in 1919 became the 7th Battalion of the (North) Cork 2nd Brigade. Meany organised and took part in numerous operations and attacks on British forces in the North Cork area. He took part in one of the largest ambushes of the War of Independence at Rathcoole on 16 June 1921 in which 20 paramilitary RIC members known as Auxiliaries/Black and Tans were killed.

He was first elected as a Councillor and later to Dáil Éireann at the 1937 general election for the Cork North constituency. He was re-elected at the 1938 general election but lost his seat at the 1943 general election. He was an unsuccessful candidate at the 1944, 1948 and 1951 general elections. He stood for election at the 1961 general election and was elected for the Cork Mid constituency. He retired at the 1965 general election, and his son Thomas Meaney succeeded him as a Fianna Fáil Teachta Dála (TD) for Cork Mid. Con Meaney died 11 September 1970



Cornelius Mahoney:

Captain and Commanding Officer Aioihill Irish Volunteers. Mobilised and marched to Macroom with his company on Easter Sunday. Arrested 7 May 1916 and taken to Richmond, Wakefield and finally held in Frongoch until the general amnesty in December 1916.



Patrick J. Twomey

Possibly known as Jerry Twomey - secretary of the Millstreet Company IV and IRB member. Pending further research and clarification

**Martin O'Keeffe**

From Ballynoe, near Fermoy. An early member of the Ballynoe company of Irish Volunteers (30 members), later Captain and Commanding Officer from 1915 through to 1917. Attended the Volunteer Hall in Sheares Street on Easter Saturday and marched to Macroom where they were dismissed and returned to Cork. He managed to evade arrest and continued organisation to 1918. He went 'on the run' during the Conscription Crisis of that year. In 1919, he was arrested during a British raid for arms and released some months later. Little further is known of O'Keeffe's activities.

**Michael Leahy**

Michael Leahy of Haulbowline, Co. Cork, Commanding Officer of the Cobh Irish Volunteers 1912-1916. He was one of only three IRB members in Cobh. In December 1913, was one of twenty two that formed the Cobh branch of the Irish Volunteers. He and the Cobh Volunteers reported to Sheares Street on Easter Saturday lightly armed with '30 rifles, some of which were Lee Enfield, and one at least a Martini. Approximately 250 rounds • 303. Fifteen revolvers, mostly .32, but some .38 and .45, with about 180 rounds of ammunition. Five bayonets. We had no shot suns, pikes or explosives. We had no complete uniforms but most of us had breeches and leggings; all had haversacks, belts, bandoliers, ground sheets, water bottles, blankets, spare socks, and green Volunteer hats turned up at one side... On Easter Sunday morning we were formed up outside the Hall ready to move off when the messenger from Dublin came. There was some discussion between the Officers and the impression got about amongst the Officers that the parade was cancelled.... Three members of the Cobh Company ...went with the Cyclist Company which cycled to Macroom, the remainder of us marched to Capwell Station with the Cork Companies and went by train to Crookstown... where we were joined by Companies from Ballinadee and elsewhere in West Cork under Tom Hales. Some of these men carried pikes. We all marched to Macroom and halted at the Square where we were dismissed. The day got very wet. I cannot remember any formal meeting of Officers being held, but I do remember that the inclemency of the weather was given to the men as a reason for the cancellation of the parade. We all, with the exception of MacCurtain and MacSwiney, returned to Cork by train and marched to the Hall in Sheares' Street, where we were dismissed. The city men went home and the Cobh men remained in the Hall.."

In early May, Leahy was arrested and detained with other rebels in Richmond Barracks, Dublin and sent to Wakefield and Frongoch. On release in late 1916, the local Volunteer organisation was re-formed, re-trained and re-armed. In January 1918, Leahy, who had been made O/C of the 4th Battalion was arrested, and held until October. Leahy organised and took part in the capture, after a long fight of Carrigrohilly R.I.C. Barracks on January 10th 1920, with the surrender of all policemen, rifles and ammunition. It was the only barracks - and the first in Ireland - captured that night of a number attacked throughout the country. In May he commanded the group that attacked the Cloyne RIC, wrecking the building, capturing arms and ammunition and the surrender of the garrison.

Michael Leahy by the end of 1920 was the Vice Officer Commanding Cork No. 1 Brigade later rising to Commandant. He was involved in the failed attempt to ship arms from Italy (full details on the website) and retired to private life after the Truce.

**William Kelleher**

Kelleher was Captain of the Keale (near Millstreet) Company Irish Volunteers. Nicknamed 'Kaiser', Kelleher recalled years later in his statement to the Bureau of Military History: *"The Company paraded almost full strength on Easter Sunday, 1916, and took part with Millstreet, Mushera and Rathduane Companies in the exercises at Kilmeedy. The Company was mobilised again on Easter Tuesday morning in similar circumstances to those under which Mushera Company was mobilised. The Company paraded at Drishanebeg..."*

Kelleher was not arrested in the first military sweep after the Rising but decided to go "on the run" moved to another part of the country and avoided arrest.

During the War of Independence, Kelleher was commandant of 'C Company' Drishane under C.J. Meaney and was also the areas training officer. His company burned down the evacuated RIC barracks in Rylane in 1920 and took part in raids on the railway links to Killarney including the February 11th 1921 attack near Millstreet. Kelleher also took part in one of the largest ambushes of the War of Independence at Rathcoole (between Millstreet and Banteer) on 16th. June 1921 killing 20 paramilitary RIC members (The Auxiliaries).

**James Murphy**

Captain of the Clondrohid Irish Volunteers. On Easter Sunday, 18 members mustered in Clondrohid and marched to Carriganimma. In his Bureau of Military History submission of June 1957 he recalled: *"This party were armed with one old type rifle and 10 rounds of .303, one miniature rifle and 100 rounds, 16 double barrel shotguns with 20 rounds for each. We also had some slugs, No. 4 cartridges and about 10 lbs of gellignite. None of the arms had been purchased. Some were the property of the members and some were on loan from local farmers... However, when all the companies had assembled we carried out manoeuvres on a hill nearby, and it was later in the evening when Micheál Lynch a brigade officer from Cork City came on a motor-cycle with the official message that the parade was cancelled and that we were, to return to our home areas. Our company now marched back to Clondrohid, where we dispersed..."*

There were no arrests made in the Clondrohid area following Easter Week, and by 1918 the numbers in the Clondrohid Irish Volunteers numbered around 100.

Murphy took part in the Kilmurray & Carrigadrohid RIC Barracks attacks in 1920 and was later appointed to organise the Republican Police force in the battalion area and to arrange for the protection and location of the Sinn Féin Courts.

Appointed Vice Officer in Charge of Macroom Battalion of approx 800 volunteers. Took part in the Poulmabro ambush (4 British forces killed, 5 wounded).

Murphy later took the Anti-Treaty side, fighting against Free State troops in Passage West before his capture and jailing in Cork from where he escaped by tunnel. Rejoining the Macroom anti-treaty forces, he fought on until the Truce in 1922.

**Chris McSweeney**

Member of D Company, Cork IV. Mobilised and paraded with others on Easter Sunday. Little else is known of McSweeney until the BMH deposition made in 1952 of Sean Culhane, Intelligence Officer, Cork 1 Brigade, 1918-1921 was discovered. Culhane recalled that four men "Dick Murphy, 'Stetto' Aherne, C. McSweeney and Jack Cody" were selected from the Cork Brigade to travel to Lisburn to assassinate Detective Inspector Swanzy. (Swanzy was implicated in the murder of the Lord Mayor of Cork, Thomas Mac Curtain on 20 March 1920. Michael Collins later ordered his personal assassination squad to hunt down and kill all of the police officers involved in the attack.

The British, in an effort to protect Swanzy from IRA reprisals, transferred him from Cork to Lisburn in Northern Ireland, a strongly Loyalist town. However, Collins's vast intelligence network was able to track Swanzy down within weeks and a special hit team comprised of members of the First Battalion, Cork No. 1 Brigade was dispatched to kill him.) *"...After these men were sent for to Cork and prior to their arrival in Belfast I had had more time to examine the project in greater detail and I had satisfied myself that it was only a two man job and that any number over and above this might mean a bungling of the job and a bigger danger for all of us. I chose Dick Murphy, who was Captain of 'G' Company, 1st Battalion, to accompany myself on the operation. I explained the position to the three lads whom I was returning to Cork, and also to Joe McKelvey who was exceptionally keen to participate. All of them were very disappointed but took it in good parts for they fully realised that while two might stand a good chance of making a safe getaway it would not apply to a party of six or seven. I wrote to Mick Collins explaining the change of plan and sent the three lads back to Cork same day..."*

Some believe that the three Cork based men were returned to Cork as their accents would have stood out in the Ulster town. Instead, Culhane was chosen to assassinate Swanzy with Belfast Volunteers as part of the operational team. On Sunday, August 22, 1920, Culhane picked Swanzy out from a large crowd of churchgoers in Lisburn, Co. Antrim and fatally shot him with MacCurtain's revolver. The group fled the province and hid out in Co. Carlow for a number of weeks. This killing, hardly surprisingly, sparked a "pogrom" against the Catholic residents of the town which was sectarianism at its most blatant, as practically every Catholic-owned business in the town over the following three days was burned to the ground and the parochial house was totally destroyed. Those of the one thousand plus Catholic population who could, fled for their lives. Only seven ventured out to attend Mass on the following Sunday. It was not until September that attacks on isolated Catholic families finally petered out. Many of those involved in these attacks were later to become members of the Special Constabulary and when some were arrested for looting and arson, they threatened the British government with organised attacks on Catholics in other towns if they were charged and convicted. All charges were quietly dropped.

**Sean O'Sullivan**

Sketchy information exists for O'Sullivan. He was a native of Kealkil, Co. Cork. In c.1909 he was sent to Belfast by the IRB to supervise the 'Freedom Club', the formation of

the Fianna Eireann in Ulster and IRB activities. The following year, he was back in Cork. Diarmuid Lynch recalled that the IRB Circle in Cork City "... to which I was transferred about 1910 - Was then in its infancy with a small membership which included: Sean O'Hegarty Centre), Thomas Barry, Tomas MacCurtain, Sean Murphy, Domnall Og O'Callaghan, Diarmaid Fawsitt, Bob Langford, Tadgh Barry, Tommy O'Riordan, Tommy O'Mahony, Sean O'Sullivan, Billy O'Shea."

By October 1915, O'Sullivan was Commandant of the Cork City Battalion of 160 men. Tensions were rising throughout the country and in Cork, Liam De Roiste in his diary for March 20, 1916 wrote: "...Commandant Sean O'Sullivan, last night, expressed to me the opinion that he expected 'serious trouble' to take place in three or four weeks, at the outside. He must have some grounds for this opinion. I think we are keyed up for it now. But, are there preparations for a successful outrising? It seems to me there are only preparations for defence..."

On O'Sullivan's activities in 1916, Tom Hales recalled in his submission to the BMH "...We marched to Kilmurray, where we had 11 o'clock Mass. The Cork City contingent then arrived and Seán O'Sullivan took charge of the whole force. I was informed we were going to Macroom, probably by Seán O'Sullivan, but I was not told then that the parade was cancelled. It was at the bridge two miles east of Macroom I saw MacCurtain; I think MacSwiney was with him. He did not get out of the car but gave some instructions to Sean O'Sullivan. We went on into Macroom. Discussing the possibility of a fight with Sean O'Sullivan on the road to Macroom, he said, 'the most we could do was to create a moral effect.... in Macroom, before the men were dismissed, Sean O'Sullivan held a consultation with the principal officers in regard to the advisability of proceeding to our original destination - Carriganimma - under such awful weather conditions (it was raining fair hell at the time.) He said that we would not go to Carriganimma, where other men were to meet us, because of the bad weather, and said that the enemy had refused action that day in not interfering with our march. Chris. O'Gorman and myself opposed the decision not to go on and urged him to proceed as arranged. The other officers took the line of least resistance when the matter was put to them in this fashion. Neither MacCurtain nor MacSwiney were present. Sean O'Sullivan said nothing about a countermarching order having been received, nor did he mention the loss of the arms ship. He announced the decision to return to our own areas and said the Cork City men were returning to Cork by train. We came back on the train as far as Crookstown with the Cork Companies and stayed in the village until the early hours of Monday morning. It rained continuously until about 4 or 5 a.m. The Companies then marched back to their own areas. We were very disappointed. ..."

O'Sullivan and other Volunteers returned to Cork and he went 'on the run' to evade arrest. Muriel Murphy of the Cork distilling family (later to marry Terence McSweeney) recalled in her BMH Statement: "...about The end of May [1916], Seán O'Sullivan who was the city Commandant, and had up to then escaped arrest, asked me to go to England to visit the different prisons where the Volunteers were interned, as no news or communications were coming from them. I was a freelance, but I had no money at all. The Volunteers gave me £5 and I went to London and visited Wandsworth Prison bringing comforts for the prisoners..." By 1919, O'Sullivan had been an IRA organiser and trainer as well as the officer commanding the Cork 2nd Battalion. Research is continuing on his activities during the War of Independence and Civil War. Later O'Sullivan became a Cork City Alderman.



Christopher O'Gorman

Christopher O'Gorman, Captain D Company, Cork Battalion Irish Volunteers during 1915-1916. Took part in the mobilisation and arrested on 26 April before being released as part of the Cork Volunteers negotiations at the end of the Rising. O'Gorman was a member of the Cork No.2 Brigade IRA from 1919 to late 1920 when Carrignavar, Riverstown, Whitechurch and Tubbermire Companies were formed into a separate battalion, and became known as the 5th or Whitescross Battalion. O'Gorman transferred to this battalion and was appointed Battalion Officer Commanding holding the position until after the truce in 1921. He died in the early 1950s.



Michael F. Lynch (1890-1956)
See page 39 for Michael's story.



Sean Lynch

Elected O/C of Ballygeary Irish Volunteers in 1914...they assembled on Easter Sunday..."with all arms and equipment and a week's provisions at Ballygeary after first Mass on Easter Sunday and go to Kealkil to meet the Bantry Company there...and await further orders.

The arms which the Company had that day were: One long Lee Enfield rifle (Seán O'Hegarty's) and 50 rounds. One Mauser rifle with 20 rounds. One old Snyder rifle with 12 rounds One .22 rifle with 100 rounds. Ten shot guns with about 400 rounds. Three .32 revolvers with about 60 rounds...

No message came up to six o'clock; although Seán O'Hegarty's instructions were to wait until 4 o'clock; he waited until 6 o'clock before dismissing the men. All the police at Kealkil were at the Cross as we came through the village. They attempted to hold up some men and one Volunteer had been pulled off his bicycle. Seán O'Hegarty came up said asked the Sergeant if he was looking for trouble. The Sergeant said no, and it must have been clear to him from the attitude of the Volunteers that it would be inadvisable for him to provoke it. Seán O'Hegarty told Seán Lynch to take his men off, and the police did not interfere any further. All the men returned to Ballygeary and dispersed to their homes.

There were no arrests in the Company area. Most of the members of the Company were on the run for some time afterwards. No arms were surrendered and none, captured in raids. In the second week after Easter. Cavalry from Ballincollig raided as far West as Tuirindubh, subsequently retiring to Ballincollig...."



John Manning

Born 10 October 1890, Gurraneedmond, Donoughmore. Joined the Donoughmore Company of the Irish Volunteers in October 1915. While attending the Officers Training Course, he was sworn into the IRB by Seán O'Sullivan. On return from the officers' Training Course, appointed O/C of the company.

(details of Manning's 1916 activities are on the website)

Manning was involved in various ambushes of British forces during 1920 and the disastrous Dipsey Ambush of 1921 which resulted in the capture of IRA fighters which in turn led to the kidnapping of Mrs Lindsay and her chauffeur as hostages. The captured men were executed in Cork Jail shortly afterwards and in retaliation, so were both hostages. Little further is known of John Manning.



Charles Wall

No information available – may have been referenced with a different first name in the Bureau of Military History submissions. Research ongoing.



James Walsh

Office in Charge, Irish Volunteers, Lyre, Co. Cork. His Irish Volunteers assembled on Easter Sunday, marched with the Dunmanway Company to Inchigeela where they held exercises until advised to return to bases. Walsh was arrested shortly afterwards jailed in Frongoch and released at Christmas, 1916. Little is known of his activities after this time.



Sean Carroll

No information available – may have been referenced with a different first name in the Bureau of Military History submissions. Research ongoing.



Riobárd Langford

Participated in the formative years of The Gaelic League and Irish Volunteers. Founded the Lee Press in Cork's South Terrace in 1913 when aged 17 (still in operation today). Appointed 2nd Lieutenant of 'C' Company, 1st Battalion Cork No. 1 Brigade in 1914 and retained the position until late 1916. (detailed submission on the website on Langford's activities pre and during 1916). Langford continued his activities during 1917-18, becoming the Captain of A Company, 1st Battalion Cork No. 1 Brigade. After the Treaty, he took the Republican side and operated the mobile field printing press during the Civil War. At the end of the Civil War, he returned to the Lee Press.



Maurice Ahern (1899-1950)

Maurice Ahern (1899–1950), was captain of the East Cork 4th Battalion Number One Brigade of the IRA. He led to Cork, in 1916, members of the Irish Volunteers from Dungourney, Clonmult and Ballynoe, under arms, and in the subsequent struggle was interned in Wakefield, Wandsworth and Frongoch prisons. Later, in Cork Prison, Maurice Ahern was the first man to go on hunger strike.



Tom Hales

Thomas "Tom" Hales (5 March 1892 – 29 April 1966) was an Irish Republican Army (IRA) volunteer and politician from West Cork. He was a friend of Michael Collins. Born at Knocknacurra, Ballinadee, near Bandon on a family farm owned by his father Robert who was an activist in the Land War and a reputed member of the Irish Republican Brotherhood. Tom Hales and his brothers, Sean, Bob and William, fought with the IRA in west Cork during the Irish War of Independence. A fifth brother, Donal, settled in Genoa from 1913, was appointed Irish Consular and Commercial Agent for Italy in February 1919. In this capacity he played a leading propaganda role; several letters from Michael Collins to Donal Hales still exist which were used by Hales to promote international awareness in Italian publications. Donal oversaw a failed attempt to import a substantial amount of weapons and ammunition (captured Austrian stock from the World War I) from Genoa in the spring of 1921. During the War, Tom was captured by the British Army in Cork and was badly beaten and tortured in an effort to make him disclose the whereabouts of prominent IRA figures, including Michael Collins. He never broke, though his co-accused, Patrick Harte suffered brain damage and died in hospital insane. During the Irish Civil War the Hales brothers fought on opposite sides. Tom Hales commanded the Flying Column which attacked the Free State Army convoy at Béal na Bláth which resulted in the death of his friend, Michael Collins. Shortly thereafter, Sean Hales was shot to death under controversial circumstances connected with the bitter Civil War. Hales was elected to Dáil Éireann as a Fianna Fáil Teachta Dála (TD) for the Cork West constituency at the 1933 general election, but failed to retain his seat as an independent candidate at the 1937 general election. He also unsuccessfully contested the 1944 general election as an independent candidate and the 1948 general election as a candidate for Clann na Poblachta. Hales died in 1966.



Tadhg Barry

Born and raised in Blarney Street, educated at Blarney Street National School and the North Monastery. He was a journalist, GAA official, founding member of the Irish Volunteers in Cork, full time Branch Secretary to the Irish Transport and General

Workers' Union and a Sinn Féin Alderman on Cork Corporation. Arrested and imprisoned without charge in Ballykinlar Internment Camp, Co. Down in January 1921. There, on 15 November 1921, he was shot dead by a sentry while waving goodbye to comrades leaving on parole. The sense of sorrow and anger at the cruel death of a widely loved, charismatic character was exacerbated by the timing: weeks later he would have been released along with all his fellow internees as part of treaty settlement. Barry's murder was a huge but now largely, forgotten event in Ireland. The funeral dwarfed even those of Barry's comrades, Lord Mayors Tomás MacCurtain and Terence MacSwiney. Irish newspapers were filled with reports of his death, Funeral and overall national reaction. Michael Collins returned from the Treaty negotiations in London to attend it. Buried in the St. Finbarr's Cemetery Republican plot. (An article on Ballykinlar/Rath Internment Camp will appear in a future Newsletter)



Jeremiah Joseph "Ginger"

O'Connell (1887–1944) was a general (later demoted to colonel) in the Irish Defence Forces.

Born in County Mayo and educated at University College Dublin, he spent the years 1912-1914 in the United States Army. He returned to Ireland in 1914 and joined the Irish Volunteers, becoming Chief of Inspection in 1915. Ginger O'Connell had organised a short officers' course in Cork in 1915 but returned to run this one, which was based on the United States Army system. The course provided officers with the skills needed to take charge of military instruction in their units. At the time the 1916 Rising, O'Connell was operating in Dublin under instruction from Joseph Plunkett; he was dispatched to Cork by Eoin MacNeill to prevent the Easter Rising. He was arrested and interned, spending time in Wandsworth Prison with Arthur Griffith.

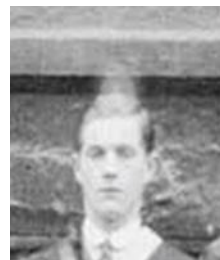
During the Irish War of Independence, he was a member of the Irish Republican Army headquarters staff, as Assistant Director of Training and, after the killing of Dick McKee, as Director of Training. In the IRA split after Dáil Éireann ratified the Anglo-Irish Treaty, he supported the treaty and was made Deputy Chief of Staff in the National Army.

On 26 June 1922, he was kidnapped by anti-treaty forces in reprisal for the arrest of an anti-treaty officer; his kidnapping was a precipitating factor in the formal outbreak of the Irish Civil War, when government pro-treaty forces two days later attacked anti-treaty forces occupying the Four Courts. O'Connell survived the fighting and spent the rest of the civil war as General Officer Commanding the Curragh Command. He held various positions in the Irish Defence Forces, including head of intelligence, until his death in 1944, aged 57.



Paud O'Donovan

Donovan was the Office in Charge of the Carriganmha Irish Volunteer Company. Full details are in the website article.



Cornelius Ahern

Member of the IRB, Gaelic League and founder member of the Dunmanway IV - later Commanding Officer. Full details are in the website article.



Sean O'Driscoll

Ernest Blythe recalled O'Driscoll in his BMH statement of April 1954: "...I also was able to get a unit going in Eyeries, where the principal local man was Sean O'Driscoll, whom I afterwards met in Belfast gaol, and who later on was in the Civic Guards..." Sean O'Driscoll (C/O 6th Batt-Brigade active Column-Interned in "The Scrubs" [Wormwood Scrubs Prison] with his brother Diarmuid from February to June 1920. O'Driscoll was part of the Third West Cork Flying Brigade that attacked and destroyed Rosscarberry RIC barracks. O'Driscoll later married Annie (nee O'Mara -Captain 6th Batt (Flagmount) East Clare Brigade -Cumann na mBan) and owned Knappogue Castle from 1926 to 1945.



Eugene Walsh

Eugene Walsh from Gaggin was the Captain of Clogagh Company, Irish Volunteers. Walsh was among 17 men who mobilised on Easter Sunday and marched to Macroom. Full details are in the website article.



Denis O'Brien

Commanding Office of the Rathduane, Millstreet Irish Volunteers Company. O'Brien and 29 others from the Rathduane IV Company mobilised on Easter Sunday and carried out field exercises south of Millstreet while awaiting orders. None came and so by 6pm, the Company marched back to the town and were dismissed.



Sean Collins

No information available – may have been referenced with a different first name in the Bureau of Military History submissions. Research ongoing.



Seamus Courtney (1897-1918)

Seamus Courtney was born in Cork City in 1897. His father Daniel, a blacksmith, was originally from Passage West. His mother Kate was from the Gortalea area in Kerry. The Courtney's lived in a small one bed roomed terraced house in the Hibernian Buildings just off Albert Road in Cork. The Courtney family home was right in the heart of Cork's Jewish quarter, or 'Jewtown' as it was known to the locals. In 1912 when Seamus was fifteen years old, he joined the Cork branch of the Irish National Boy Scouts, (Na Fianna Eireann), which at that early stage held meetings at the Gaelic League headquarters An Dún in Queen Street and he was soon in command of the Cork County Fianna.

Seamus also became associated with the Irish Volunteers and while he devoted the greater part of his time organizing, recruiting and training the Fianna, he was also regarded as an experienced and valuable officer by the Volunteer hierarchy in Cork, and he assisted in training of new Volunteer recruits. At the Munster Fianna Convention held in Limerick in the summer of 1915 Courtney was appointed Commandant or O/C of the entire Munster Fianna organization. In January 1916 Seamus took part in a week long 'Officers Course' held at Irish Volunteers HQ in Sheares Street, Cork City.

Following orders received from IV Cork City Battalion O/C Sean O'Sullivan, in the days leading up to the Easter Rising, Seamus Courtney and Sean Healy mobilized about 20 senior Fianna Eireann officers at the Volunteers Hall in Sheares Street. On Easter Sunday morning the Fianna paraded in the Hall and several of them remained at Sheares Street for the rest of the week on standby.

Following the Rising the Fianna and Irish Volunteers were re-organised in Cork. In March 1917 Seamus was arrested and sentenced to eighteen months hard labour. It was subsequently reduced to three months on account of age and sent to Cork Gaol. In October 1917, Seamus was arrested again, he went on hunger strike and was released under the 'Cat and Mouse' act. Towards the end of spring, 1918, Seamus' health rapidly deteriorated, due to ill treatment he received, and the hard labour conditions, during his two prison stays and the brief hunger strike. He gave up his job as secretary of the Transport Workers Union (TWU) and also found himself unable to devote his time to Fianna activities. He went to stay with his Aunt on their farm near Ballymacelligott in Kerry. However 22 July 1918, Seamus passed away aged only 21 years old.



Jeremiah Mullane (? - 1917)

Little is known of Jeremiah Mullane other than he first became the secretary of Mourneabbey Irish Volunteers in 1914. Following his attendance at the Officers Training Course in 1915, he was elected First Lieutenant. It is not known what his involvement in the Rising was. By late 1916 he moved to Cork to take up employment. He died there in late April 1917. Cornelius O'Regan, Monaperson Mourne Abbey, Co. Cork recalled: "This was on the occasion of the funeral of Jerry Mullane late 1st Lieutenant of the company who had died in Cork. The date was May 2nd, 1917, and it was the first full parade of the Mourneabbey Company since 1916..."



Michael Hyde

Michael Hyde was the Drill Instructor for the Ballinhassig Irish Volunteers. "...The general order for the parade on Easter Sunday, 1916, was issued some time beforehand. Three or four days before Easter Sunday Pat Higgins came out to a meeting at Hydies. At this meeting there were present only Michael and Patrick Hyde, Pat Higgins and Tim Riordan. Pat Higgins told us that the object of the parade on Easter Sunday was to get arms that were to be landed, and that we were to be ready for anything. We were not to tell anyone else in the Company of this. We were afraid they would not turn out if they knew. An order was issued for all men to parade at Raheen Cross at 6 o'clock on Easter Sunday morning with all arms and equipment and two days' rations. Some men from outlying districts came on Saturday night and stayed the night at Crowleys, Roches, Hydies and other houses in Ballinaboy. Pat Higgins came out from Cork and stayed the night at Hydies.

All had caps, belts, haversacks and puttees. Michael Hyde had a full uniform. We had 3 Service rifles and one Martini, with about rounds for the Service rifles and 50 rounds for the Martini. Everyone not having a rifle had a shot gun. We did not bring the pikes as we had enough shot guns to arm everyone. We had about 50 rounds a man for the shot guns. None of it was loaded with slug. We had 3 or 4 .22 revolvers, with about 20 rounds for each. We had no explosives. The shot guns were mostly the property of local farmers. We took three horses and carts on which we carried food and complete cooking equipment. When Terence MacSwiney met us at Bealnablath he was much impressed by the fact that the men were then having a full dinner which we had just cooked on the roadside. We brought a couple of bicycles for scouting purposes. We marched to Upton and had 8 o'clock Mass there. Our appearance aroused the interest of the priests there and they commented on our foolishness in going out, poorly armed as we were, against immense and powerful forces.

Full details are in the website article.



Liam O'Brien

For some time before the start of the Irish Volunteers in 1913 there were three I.R.B. men in Cobh, Patrick Curran, Manager of the Co-Operative Society, Liam O'Brien of Globally, who was a chemist's assistant in the town, and Michael Leahy from Haulbowline. He was among those that founded the Cobh branch of the Irish Volunteers in December 1913.

O'Brien was one of thirteen men who mobilised in Cobh on Easter Saturday morning and marched to the Irish Volunteers HQ in Share's Street, Cork where they remained overnight. The following morning as they assembled, confusion regarding the countermarching details resulted. O'Brien went by train with the rest of the Irish Volunteers to Crookstown, where they met up with other companies and marched to Macroom in the pouring rain. In the main square, they assembled and then were dismissed. On their return to Cork and rumours of military action, they remained in the Sheares St Hall overnight and Easter Monday before returning to Cobh on Easter Tuesday, April 25.

Full details are in the website article.



Michael McCarthy (? - 1920)

Con Ahern and Michael McCarthy were among a group of nine that met in Dunmanway to form the Dunmanway Irish Volunteers in June 1915. Ahern was elected Commanding Officer and McCarthy 2nd In Command.

Patrick O'Brien, Gir1ough, Ballineen, Co. Cork in his deposition to the BMH dated 1st November, 1947, recalled the formation of the Volunteers and the subsequent confusion during the Easter Rising:

".... Con Ahern, Michael McCarthy, Tom Donovan and myself held weekly meetings in Dunmanway and discussed all matters relative to the area. As far as I can remember, the meetings were held on Wednesday night at 8 o'clock. Our first public parade outside the Company area was in November, 1915, for the Manchester Martyrs in Cork. Each Section made a collection to buy, equipment for this turn-out, and we collected enough to buy caps, belts and haversacks. Con Ahern bought the equipment for all three Sections. Ballinacarriga and Behagh Sections marched into Dunmanway, Joined the Dunmanway men there and all went to Cork by train. About 60 men from the Company Paraded. The parade was a real success.

... [In January 1916] Michael McCarthy and Con Ahern attended the training course carried out by J.J. O'Connell at the Hall in Sheares Street. Tom Donovan and myself were to arrange for their expenses, but, as far as I remember, they were never paid. On the Sunday after their return a sham battle was held in Ballinacarriga, all three Sections taking part. From that on we were training very hard, and reading the "Volunteer" and the "Spark" for our Sections. Michael McCarthy and Con Ahern were representing the Company at County Committee meetings in Cork....

On the Tuesday before Easter Sunday Terence MacSwiney came to Dunmanway and made our arrangements. The orders for Easter Sunday were that we were to parade at Dunmanway with all arms, ammunition and equipment, and march to Inchigeela, 13 miles to the North. There we would receive further instructions. Jim Walsh, Captain of Lyre Company, told me that Terence MacSwiney left it optimal to him to go with Bandon or Dunmanway Company, and he decided to march with Dunmanway Company. Terence MacSwiney said nothing directly as regards the purpose of the parade; he did not say there was to be a Rising, or that we were getting arms, though there was a vague expectation of arms. We mobilised every man in the Ballinacarriga Section. There were a number of rumours in circulation, and these had the effect of keeping a number of men from turning up.... we had three saddle horses. Lyre and Dunmanway Companies assembled in Dunmanway after 8 o'clock Mass and marched Inchigeela. Tomas MacCurtain and Terence MacSwiney met us there and informed us that the parade had been called off. We were dismissed for an hour, and in a downpour of rain we marched back to Dunmanway...."

Arrested, McCarthy ended up in Frongoch until Christmas 1916.

McCarthy was appointed Vice Officer Commanding of the West Cork Brigade in 1919. Arrested in March 1920, he went on an 18 day hunger strike at Wormwood Scrubs prison before being released. On his return to West Cork, he joined the West Cork Flying Column in October 1920 and two months later on November 28, 1920, was involved in what was a turning point in the Irish War of Independence.

In Kilmichael, West Cork between 4:05 p.m. and 4:20 p.m., thirty-six local Irish Republican Army volunteers under the command of 23-year-old Tom Barry killed 17 members of the British state's elite paramilitary Auxiliary Division of the RIC in an ambush. The Kilmichael ambush was of great political significance as it came just a week after Bloody Sunday (1920) in Dublin and marked a profound escalation in the IRA's guerrilla campaign. McCarthy was one of two Irish casualties.



Michael F. Lynch (1890-1956)

Michael was born into a comfortable tenant farming background & the youngest of six children. His father Timothy Lynch died when he was less than a year old and his greatest nationalistic influence was undoubtedly his older half-brother, Diarmuid. Under his brother's influence, Michael joined the IRB and formed a strong company of Irish Volunteers in Tracton, Minane Bridge.

Michael recalled in his Bureau of Military History deposition in October 1947: "...I had a small I.R.B. circle in Tracton and Kinsale before 1914. I was centre, and the following were members:- Tadg Lynch, Kinsale, Micheál Breatnach, Kinsale, John O'Brien and William O'Brien, Tracton. The O'Brien's and myself organised a company of Volunteers in Tracton early in 1914. There were about 50 men in the Company when the Split in the Volunteer organisation took place in September, 1914. Our strength was reduced by the Split to about 19 or 20, and that continued to be the position up to Easter, 1916....Soon after the start of Tracton Company I.V. the following Officers were elected, and there was no change of Officers down to Easter, 1916 :- Captain: Michael F. Lynch.

We held weekly parades, Sunday route marches, and had a good deal of target practice with a .22 rifle. I attended the first Volunteer Training Camp, conducted by J.J. O'Connell, in Wicklow from 6th to 14th August, 1915. My brother, Diarmuid, was there also, and so were Seán Nolan and Daithi Barry from Cork. I again attended the Training Camp held in Sheares' Street, Cork, in January, 1916. About 20 men from Tracton Company took part in the Manchester Martyrs' parade in Cork in November, 1915, and about the same number participated in the St. Patrick's Day parade in Cork in 1916. Some of them were armed on both occasions.

In 1915 moulds made of plaster of paris were being used to make slugs. They were very little use as they would not stand the heat. With the aid of local blacksmith, Paddy Egan, I made an iron mould of a tongs type which would make six or eight slugs at a time. It was made in Egan's forge. We made the depressions for the slugs in it with steel ball bearings while the iron was red hot. It did not have a groove into which the molten lead could be poured, so that it was necessary to have hot tallow in which the mould was immersed before putting it into the molten lead. At this time they were still using plaster of paris moulds in Dublin, and, at his request I brought mine up to the O'Rahilly. He used it as a pattern from which to make others. I left it to him for a week, and they turned out a brass one in Dublin. Later brass moulds were also made in Haulbowline by some of our men working in the dockyard there. With my own mould I made thousands of slugs for Cork Brigade, several hundredweights of lead were collected by the Brigade and sent down to Tracton to me I also filled some hundreds of cartridges with slugs myself. About four slugs were usually put in a cartridge...."

Easter Thursday, April 20 1916

"....I was in Cork on the Thursday before Easter Sunday, 1916, and I saw Tomás MacCurtain. He did, not tell me anything definite in regard to the purpose of the parade which had been ordered for Easter Sunday, but from the preparations being made it was obvious to me that something more than a routine mobilisation and exercise was intended. He instructed me to report to Sheares' Street Hall on Easter Saturday night with my own motor cycle and side car. I returned to Tracton and gave instructions that the Company was to join Ballinhassig Company and parade with them on Easter Sunday...."



1915 Indian Motorcycle and sidecar

Easter Saturday, April 22 1916

Michael was placed in Mallow Railway station on Easter Saturday morning by Denis Daly (IRB London and member of the Kimmage Garrison in 1916) in his Bureau statement: "...The car broke down just outside the town of Killarney. Leaving it and the driver there, Lochlainn and I, taking the bag of tools with us, walked into the Railway Station and were in time to get the morning train to Dublin. When changing trains at Mallow Station we met Mick Lynch, a brother of Diarmuid's who told us that a man had been arrested and he believed he was Roger Casement. On Saturday night we brought the bag of tools to 44, Mountjoy Street and reported to Seán MacDermott and Michael Collins. They were then aware of Casement's arrest...."

Michael's statement is just one sentence for this date: "I reported to the Hall in Sheares' Street on Easter Saturday evening in uniform; with my motor Cycle and side car. I was armed with a service rifle and two revolvers...."

Easter Sunday, April 23rd 1916

"...As far as I know, the following seven men paraded on Easter Sunday:- Michael F. Lynch, Tracton [in Sheares Street, Cork]. John O'Brien, do William O'Brien, do John Noonan, Ballyfeard. William Noonan, do Timothy Halloran, Ballygarry, John Halloran, do. The arms in the Company at Easter, 1916, were:- Two service rifles, which I had bought in Dublin. Four doubled-barrelled shot guns owned by members of one single-barrelled shot gun the Company. One .45 revolver with about 25 rounds. One .32 revolver with about 25 rounds.

On Easter Sunday morning the side car of my motor cycle was loaded up with ammunition, gellignite, powder, a few hand grenades, coils of fuse and detonators. I had a full load Tomás MacCurtain instructed, me to take these war materials to Crookstown where he would meet me later and give me further instructions. I understood from him that McNeilus was to be with me later on whatever mission we were going, and that the explosives were intended for blowing bridges...."

Seamus Fitzgerald, "Carrigbeg", Summerhill, Cork was a member of the 'A' Company (Cobh), 4th Battn., Cork No. 1 Bgde., I.R.A., 1913 - 1921 and later T.D. in 1st Dáil Éireann; Chairman of Parish Court, Cobh; President of East Cork District Court. District Court recalled the events of the morning in his 1958 statement to the Bureau of Military History:

"...Before our departure from Sheares' St., Jack O'Connell and Willie Ahern arrived by bicycle from Cobh to join us. They were allotted to the four Cork Company units and other County units which paraded and marched off to the Macroom Station. I joined the armed cycle unit, about twenty strong, led by Freddie Murray and McNeilus; Michael Lynch (stepbrother of Diarmuid Lynch) looked a striking figure in full uniform, with a fine motor cycle combination which he was using apparently for special despatch work. We cycled off at 12 noon, stopping for a few minutes at the end of the Western Road to talk to MacSwiney who was in an open touring motor car with others...."

Michael in his statement describes the journey from Cork that morning:

".... I left for Crookstown about the time the Cork City Companies were moving off from Sheares' Street, but I was there before them and had to wait their arrival, When Tomás MacCurtain arrived in Crookstown he instructed me to go on to Bweeing where commandant P. Twomey's Battalion Would be assembled, and to take charge of them until he arrived there. On the way to Bweeing two R.I.C. men signalled me to stop at a point on the road which I don't now remember. The road was unfamiliar to me. I took the most direct route. I pretended to comply with the signal to stop, but on coming abreast of the police I accelerated and shot past them. If they had attempted to stop me by force I would have resisted, to ensure the safety of the military stores I was carrying. I had a .45 and a .32 pistol on me and a rifle in the side car.... While awaiting commandant MacCurtain's arrival at Bweeing I deemed it advisable to keep the men assembled there active, and exercises were carried out, I put my motor cycle in a back yard under a guard of five Volunteers armed with rifles and fixed bayonets. These men later reported that four R.I.C. and two others, stated to be detectives, rushed into the yard, and that one of the Volunteers on guard, ripped the tunic of the R.I.C. Sergeant with his bayonet. The police then withdrew...."

In Bweeing that day were Liam Jones - Greenhill, Patrick McCarthy - Lahakineen, Cornelius O'Regan - Monaparson Mourneabbey, Co. Cork of the Mourneabbey Company Irish Volunteers and they recalled in a joint statement to the Bureau of Military History in October 1947:

"...There assembled also at Bweeing, Companies from Kilmona, Whitechurch, Courtbrack, Mallow, Donoughmore and Castletownroche. A guard was put on the public houses, and some exercise were carried out on Shea's Hill nearby. Micheál Lynch arrived on a motor cycle and side car soon after we got to Bweeing. It was getting dusk when Tomás MacCurtain, Terence MacSwiney and Tom Kent arrived in a car from the Donoughmore direction. Tomas MacCurtain spoke to the whole parade, standing on a roadside fence. He spoke briefly. He said that he had hoped for better things that day. The men were to return quietly to their homes, they may be called upon again at any time and they should remain alert and ready for further orders. They should safeguard their arms. The car in which the Brigade Officers travelled returned towards Donoughmore. Micheál Lynch left about the same time as they did. We marched back to our own area. The night was very wet and everybody was soaked...."

Patrick P. Twomey, Kilmona, Blarney, Co. Cork of the Kilmona Company Irish Volunteers & 3rd Battalion. Cork Brigade, 1915-16 recalled in October 1947 that he was also in Bweeing:

"...The day was cold and we decided to carry out some exercises to keep the men occupied. These had been carried out on a hill about half a mile away and the men were back at the cross and formed up again before Tomás MacCurtain arrived. Micheál Lynch had arrived at Bweeing, soon after us, but he had no message or instruction. He remained until the Brigade O/C. arrived. There were two detectives from Mallow there also and R.I.C men from Dromohane...."

James Harte, Ryefield, Whitechurch, Co. Cork of the Whitechurch Company Irish Volunteers recalled in his submission in 1947 of exercises being carried out in Bweeing on Easter Sunday.

".... Micheál Lynch arrived there soon after we did and stayed all day. We had no definite information of what was intended and did not know at what points other Companies of the Brigade were mobilised. There was, however, a feeling prevailing generally that serious things may happen. Both my father, Peter Harte, and my uncle, James Harte, were old Fenians. My father was always in touch with Tomás MacCurtain and was very friendly with him. I thought he knew more than I did. When I was leaving home that morning I believe he thought we were going into a fight. He said to me, "Mind the turning, Seamus". I understood him to mean that a point would come at which our movement may be turned away from its objective."

Thomas J. Golden, Gurrane, Donoughmore, Co. Cork. Office in Charge of the Courtbrack Company Irish Volunteers and the Donoughmore Battalion, Cork 1 Bgde., I.R.A. 1914 - 1921 recalled in 1957:

"...We paraded at Gurrane and marched to Ahadillane, where we met the Kilmona, Whitechurch, Waterloo and Mourne Abbey Companies. The whole party marched to Bweeing Cross. The Donoughmore Company marched directly to Bweeing Cross. Shortly after our arrival Michael Lynch came there on a motor cycle. I do not know if he had any particular business there; he did not bring any message that I know of. The Mallow Company also arrived at Bweeing Cross...."

John Manning, Moulnahorna, Carriganima, Co. Cork. Member of the Donoughmore Company Irish Volunteers and later Cork 1. Brigade, I.R.A. 1915 - 1921 in his submission of December 1957:

"...The company marched to Bweeing, arriving there at 12.30, the time appointed in orders. Companies from Courtbrack, Whitechurch, Mourne Abbey, Mallow, Castletownroche and Nadd paraded there also. Michael Lynch arrived on a motor cycle, and some exercises were carried out. ..."

Continued >

Daniel Hegarty, Fair Street, Mallow, Co. Cork. Member of the Mallow, Company Irish Volunteers 1913-1916 recalled the lack of information on the day in his submission of October 1947:

".... On arrival at Bweeing Cross we found that Companies from Mourne Abbey Whitechurch, Kilmona, Courtbrack and Doughmore had also assembled there. Two R.I.C. men from Mellow were there when we arrived. Some exercises were carried out under Michael Lynch, and late in the afternoon we were about a mile on the Mallow side of the main body of Volunteers. Word was sent to us there that the exercises were over and that we were to proceed home as quietly as possible. I believe Tomás MacCurtain and Terence MacSwiney came to Bweeing but I did not see them or hear Tomás speak. We had no information of where other mobilisations had taken place or of what was happening in other areas...."

Michael, through his statement takes us through the next few hours of Easter Sunday:

"....Tomás MacCurtain and Terence MacSwiney arrived at Bweeing in a motor car between seven and eight o'clock on Easter Sunday evening. I have no recollection of Tom Kent being with them. Tomas MacCurtain spoke to all the assembled Volunteers, standing on the roadside fence. As far as I remember, he said something to the effect that they had expected the enemy would attack on that day but it had not come off, the men were to return to their homes, keep their organisation intact, safeguard their arms and be ready when called upon again. It was a short speech. Terry MacSwiney did not speak. I do not know where they went from Bweeing. Tomás MacCurtain, before leaving, instructed me to go to Carriganimma and inform any men of the Cork Brigade still assembled there that they were to return to their homes....It was nearly dark when I left Bweeing, and raining. I went to Carriganimma, still carrying the load of explosives I contacted four or five men who were there, and, all rain-soaked, we spent the night at Paud O'Donoghue's house in the vicinity of the village...."

In fact there were more than four or five men waiting on instructions that night in Carriganimma. **Dr. Patrick O'Sullivan, Farsid Villa, Rostellan, Co. Cork** - the Commanding Officer of Kilnamartyra Company (Co. Cork) Irish Volunteers, 1914-1916 recalled:

"...we marched to Carriganimma on the road to Millstreet as we expected that there we were to collect the arms from Casement's ship, the 'Aud'. Nothing happened and after nightfall a motor cyclist (he may have been Peadar O'Houlihan or perhaps it was Michael Lynch of Tracton, a half-brother of Diarmuid) arrived with orders for us to go home. The Macroom Company was there under the command of Dan Corkery; the Carriganimma Company was there under Paud O'Donoghue and the Clondrohid Company under Jim Murphy. We marched home again and stood to all Easter Week."

James Murphy Main St., Macroom, Co. Cork and Tim Buckley, Clondrohid P.O., Macroom, Co. Cork recalled in October 1947: "....When all the Companies were assembled exercises were carried out on a hill nearby, and it was late, after dark, when Micheál Lynch came on a motor cycle with the official message that the parade Was cancelled and that we were to return to our own areas. We marched back end dispersed at Clondrohid...."

Paud O'Donoghue, Lakefield, Coachford, Go. Cork, Commanding Officer of the Carriganimma Irish Volunteers company recalled :

"....Companies from Macroom, Kilnamartyra, Ballinagree and Clondrohid also assembled at Carriganimma...all Companies remained there during the day and some exercise s were carried out. Sean Nolan arrived in the evening and spoke to Dan Corkery, but I do not know if he brought any message Micheál Lynch of Ballyfeard arrived about 8 p.m. with instructions that the exercises were cancelled. We had no information of what was happening in other areas. All the men were dismissed that night. Micheál Lynch stayed the night with me and returned to Cork next day...."

Dr. Patrick O'Sullivan, Aghada, Co. Cork, member of the Kilnamartyra, Co. Cork Company Irish Volunteers 1914-1916: ".....Some exercises were carried out at Carriganimma and it was late in the evening when Micheál Lynch came with word that we were to return home. The night was very wet and we stayed in Carriganimma, returning to Kilnamartyra on Monday...."

Matthew Murphy, Crossmahon, Lisarda, Co. Cork of the Kilmurry Company Irish Volunteers 1915 to 1916: "....Some exercises were carried out at Carriganimma, and late in the evening Micheál Lynch arrived on a motor bicycle with word that the parade was cancelled and that we were to return to our own areas. We marched back to Macroom...."

Senator Dan Corkery, Macroom, Co. Cork. IRB member and member of the Macroom Company Irish Volunteers: "....We did some exercises. The day was very wet and we got shelter in Walsh's farmhouse. Sean Nolan came but I do not remember that he brought any message. No orders came to us until nearly dusk, between 9 and 10 o'clock, when Michael Lynch arrived on a motor cycle. He told us the instructions were cancelled and we were to return home. We all marched back to Macroom. Tomás MacCurtain or Terence MacSwiney did not visit us at Carriganimma that day...."

Easter Monday, April 24th

Michael Lynch recalled in 1947: "....Next morning, Monday, I drove back to the city and unloaded the explosives at the Hall in Sheares' Street. I got into Cork about 2. p.m. Having, after some difficulty, got a replacement for a burst tyre, I reported back' to Sheares' Street sometime in the evening. Tomás MacCurtain was there and he ordered seven or eight men present, including myself, to arm themselves with rifles and take up position of defence within the building. About 9 p.m. on Monday night I was given a despatch for Commandant Tom Hales. My instructions were to deliver it to Hyde's, Knockalucy, Ballinhassig, to be sent on from there by the usual despatch route to Tom Hales. I was then to return to my own area, keep men alert and, await orders. Bob Hales left Sheares' Street with me in the side car of the motor cycle. I do not know what the contents of the despatch for Tom Hales were. My engine broke. down near the Viaduct, due to the effects of rain during the preceding 28 hours. Bob Hales and I went on foot. across country to Knockalucy, where we arrived about midnight. Tadg Hyde set off at once. with the despatch to Ballinadee. I stayed at Hyde's that night.. "

Tuesday, April 25th

"...Next day Tuesday, I walked to my own house, Granig, Tracton, 10 miles distant, and brought my rifle and pistols with me...."

Wednesday, April 26th

"...Canon O'Leary, P.P. Tracton, sent for me and requested that my own arms and ammunition and those of the men of the Tracton Company be delivered to him with the understanding that he would keep them safely. I refused. No orders came to me from the Brigade during Easter week...."

Easter Rising Aftermath:

"....I was arrested on May 5th The following were also arrested:- Timothy Lynch, Granig, Tracton. John Noonan, Ballygrissane, Ballyfeard. William F. Noonan, do John O'Brien, Tracton. William. O'Brien, do Timothy Halloran, Balingarry ... John Halloran. No arms were surrendered in the Company area and none were captured in raids. There were no Fianna or Cuman-na-mBan organisations in the area before 1916...."

The formal notice of arrest was presented to both Lynch brothers:

Michael Lynch. Timothy Lynch
Granig, Ballyfeard, Co. Cork
W.O. Number: 1765-F.
H.O.Number: 6345435

Notice is hereby given to the above named that an order has been made by the Secretary of State under Regulation 14b of the Defence of the Realm regulations, directing that he shall be interned at a place of internment, on the recommendations of a competent Military Authority on the ground that he is of hostile association and is a prominent member of the Irish Volunteers, or of an association known as the Citizens Army, which have promoted armed insurrection against his Majesty. If within seven days from the date of his receiving this notice, the above named person submits to the Secretary of State any representations against the provisions of the said order, such representations will be referred to the Advisory Committee appointed for the purpose of advising the Secretary of State with respect to the internment and deportation of Aliens, and presided over by a Judge of the High Court and will be duly considered by the Committee that the order may, so far as it affects the above named prisoner, be revoked or varied without injury to public safety, or the defence of the Realm, he will revoke or vary the order in writing under his hand. Failing such revocation, or variation, the order will remain in force

Both Michael and Tim were imprisoned in Cork Jail to await transfer to Dublin and trial. Legend has it that when neighbours alerted the family that the soldiers were coming to arrest them, Michael sat back smoking a cigarette and reading a paper while Tim went down on his knees to say the rosary. Michael was arrested, and the Tommies looked quizzically at Tim as he recited the rosary and said 'You're comin' too mate'. The last view of the two brothers was a wave from Michael as Tim continued to say prayers in the truck.

All were placed in Cork jail where they remained until morning of May 11th when they were transferred to Richmond Jail, Dublin. Timothy Lynch was immediately moved to Wakefield Jail.

On May 18, Mary Lynch, her sister in law Alice and Kathleen Quinn visited Michael, Tim and Diarmuid in Richmond Barracks with the knowledge that Diarmuid was to be tried later that day in Courts Martial. At the trial, Diarmuid was sentenced to death for his role in the Rising.

Muriel McSweeney nee Murphy recalled visiting some of the prisoners in Richmond: "I came to Dublin to see the prisoners who had been moved up there from Cork. I went to Richmond Barracks and found a Sergeant Major who when he heard my name was Murphy his own name admitted me at once and anyone else who happened to be a Murphy I saw Tomás and, I think, Terry and the Lynchs from Mionán Bridge near Bandon. These were Diarmuid's brothers, Micheál and another. The latter had not been a Volunteer Like many was arrested by mistake but Micheál had done a lot with his motor-bicycle. Micheál is, as far as I know, still living on the farm at Mionan Bridge. They were deported then and I was back in Cork...."

On June 1, 199 prisoners were moved from Richmond, with 100 going to Wakefield, 49 to Wandsworth and 50 to Knutsford. Included in the 100 transferred to Wakefield was Michael Lynch. He remained there until June 9th when he and others became the first prisoners in Frongoch Prison Camp, North Wales. There he became the South Camp Staff Officer and in charge of the YMCA Hut.

Lynch was released with all the Frongoch prisoners during the Christmas amnesty 1916 and returned home on Christmas Eve.

Michael Lynch resumed as Officer in Charge for Tracton Irish Volunteers from late 1916 to early 1918.

1917 East Clare By-Election

Michael was next involved in the 1917 East Clare By-Election with his motorcycle. A fellow prisoner from Frongoch, Thomas Pugh, 6 Churchill Terrace, Ballsbridge, Dublin. Statement No 397 to BMH. 19 June 1950 recalled: "....I had a lot of experience of electioneering work; I had been everything at elections, I had been presiding officer, polling clerk, a representative of the candidate and everything except a candidate. I knew all about electioneering and I was selected to go to East dare for de Valera's election. We opened the campaign for do Valera. J. K. O'Reilly was with me at a place called Broadford, and from the top of an outside car I sang "The Soldier's Song, it was the first time it was heard down there... Mick Lynch, Diarmuid Lynch's brother, from Cork was there shortly afterwards. He had an Indian combination and we toured the constituency. We were fired on at one place, probably by an R.I.C. man for it was a miniature rifle bullet which went through the car...."

Henry O'Mahony, The Glen, Monkstown, Co. Cork. Company Captain, Passage West. Battalion Adjutant. Battalion Vice O/C recalled in October 1956: "...Early in 1918, it was decided to form a separate battalion of the four companies in the area Monkstown, Rochestown, Passage West and Ringaskiddy. Michael Lynch became Battalion O/C. I became vice-O/C. I don't remember the name of the adjutant. Jack Barrett became Q.M. The strength of the battalion was then 200. Then came the threat of conscription when the battalion, strength went up to 350. When the threat had passed, our strength dwindled to 250, most of the older men left. Drilling was intensified during the period. From then to the end of the year, approaching the general election, we carried out routine parading and drilling. ..For this area Diarmuid Lynch, Micheal's brother, was nominated Sinn Fein candidate to oppose the Nationalist candidate. With the other Volunteers in the area I canvassed and spoke on public platforms on behalf of our candidate who was elected."

In early January 1918, Michael along with Tom Hales, Michael Leahy and Sean O'Sullivan and representatives of all Cork and Kerry Irish Volunteers took part in an

official IRB enquiry into the inaction of the Munster Irish Volunteers during 1916. This was conducted by Diarmuid Lynch, Con Collins, Richard Mulcahy and Cathal Brugha.

The following month, Michael became involved in 'agrarian disturbances' in which he and other 'Sinn Fein followers' attempted to reinstate an evicted tenant on the farm of Mr. Hosford in Snugmore, Kinsale. As a result, Michael was arrested, tried and sentenced to six months in Mountjoy jail.

Michael was imprisoned in Cork jail initially but 'removed from Cork Jail to Mountjoy while on Hunger Strike early in April 1918. I relinquished the strike after 15 days on orders from Austin Stack and Michael Collins. Released from Mountjoy about June 1918' Statement by Michael Lynch – part of application for Military Service Pension Certificate, December 1935. Lynch Archives.

William Whelan, 3 Grosvenor Villa, Putland Road, Bray, Co. Wicklow recalled in his statement to the Bureau of Military History, Lynch's release in June 1918: *"After my return home I became more intimate with Michael Collins through Harry Boland and he detailed me for the job of taking a man out of Mountjoy. I believe his name was Mick Lynch. He was a Cork man, wearing a beard. At that time Mick Collins was staying in the Distillery at Jones' Road. I never met this Lynch man before but those who were with me knew him. He was due for release and Collins was afraid he would be arrested when he got outside the gate. One of the men with me was lame. The British did not re-arrest Lynch and we escorted him down to the Distillery where we all had breakfast with Collins..."*

Henry O'Mahony in his statement recalled events of 1919 in October 1956:

"...Routine drilling continued throughout 1919. In the summer of this year the battalion O/C., Micheál Lynch, became involved in agrarian trouble in Rochestown which led to a split among the Volunteers of the battalion. At this time, a ban had been imposed on hunting in the area by the Sinn Fein Executive. Micheál Lynch was a member of the Hunt - The South Union and attended their meetings in his red coat in spite of the ban, with the result that he dismissed from his post as battalion O/C. by the Brigade O/C., Terence McSwiney.

The activities of Lynch in this respect and the agrarian trouble resulted in the disorganisation of the battalion. I was then asked by the brigade O/C. to reorganise the area. After a lot of trouble, especially in the Rochestown area, I got the four companies going again, but it was some time before they functioned as a battalion. The companies worked as separate units, however."

Michael Lynch, in his 1935 statement to the Pensions Board commented that during 1st April 1918 and 31st March 1919 'among other services, I purchased rifles from American sailors then at Passage West and delivered them to the Cork Brigade Hdqrs.'

Statement by Michael Lynch – part of application for Military Service Pension Certificate, December 1935. Lynch Archives.

During April 1919-March 1920, Michael Lynch 'occupied the position of Munster Representative on the Supreme Council I.R.B.' and 'in the spring of 1919, Michael Collins ordered me to 'stay aloof' from open IRA activities and assigned me to 'intelligence work' with services rendered in 'Cork, Dublin and Clonmel' reporting to Michael Collins and Florence O'Donoghue, Adjutant, Cork Brigade IRA.

Statement by Michael Lynch – part of application for Military Service Pension Certificate, December 1935. Lynch Archives.

During this period, Michael Lynch 'arranged for the purchase of £200 worth of rifles and ammunition in London – which sum of money was given to me by Michael Collins for that purpose' and those who were aware of the purchase 'in London, those who had knowledge of that purchase of arms were Mr. Sean McGrath and a man named Twomey'

Statement by Michael Lynch – part of application for Military Service Pension Certificate, December 1935. Lynch Archives.

During the period April 1 1920 and 31st March 1921, Michael Lynch 'operated under Michael Collins Dublin and Florence

Following Independence and the Civil War, Michael became involved in road construction contracting, building the road between Fountainstown and Myrtleville in Cork and was involved in thoroughbred horse sales in the United States before returning to Ireland and working with the Land Commission in Wicklow. He retired to Tracton and died in 1956.

(A future Newsletter article will have full details of Michael's life.)

Many interesting historical items were found during the recent end of year trawl through the Bureau of Military History submissions.

This excerpt was part of Mr. J J. Bradley, St. Joseph's, Crookshane, Rathcoole, Co. Dublin submission c. 1947. Mr Bradley was the Registrar of Monkstown Parish Court, Co. Cork 1920-1923 – part of the separate judiciary system operated by the Sinn Fein government in rural areas and records the destruction of the bridge in Carrigaline and how an enterprising man nearby made the most of an opportunity:

"THE BLOWING UP AND DESTRUCTION OF CARRIGALINE BRIDGE LATE 1920.

Carrigaline lies on the main Cork-Crosshaven road, 7 miles from Cork and 5 from Crosshaven. A Bridge some 30 or 40 feet span, crosses the Owenabue river, in the centre of the Village.

A very important fortress at Camden outside Crosshaven. and another at Templebreedy, meant that there was considerable military traffic between those Forts and Cork City via Carrigaline in the days.

The I.R.A. decided to destroy this bridge and did so very thoroughly. Some of the names of members of I.R.A. who took part in this operation were:- James Hickey, Monkstown, James O'Driscoll, Ringaskiddy, Frank O'Sullivan, Ringaskiddy, Jack Barrett, Shanbally, Patrick Bradley, Raheens, and others whom I can't recollect. They were of course assisted by the Carrigaline Volunteers. The bridge was almost completely destroyed, except for part of a foot-path, about two or three feet wide which was left intact, and consequently none except pedestrians, could cross over. The breach in one part was only 10 or 12 feet or perhaps less across; the road and foot-path over the bridge being some 35 to 40 feet wide before destruction.

A labourer named Cornelius O'Mahoney who lived just beside the bridge decided to cash in on the situation, on the principle that "Tis an ill wind that doesn't blow somebody good" and he acquired two planks about a foot wide, and 15 or 16 feet long, and fairly thick.

Before the Motors and Bicycles were prohibited from use by the Crown Forces, in the District, a considerable number of people used to travel from Cork City; to Crosshaven, the latter of course being a well known Seaside resort, by Motor as well as other modes of conveyance.

When a Motorist would arrive at the broken bridge, Con O'Mahoney being on the alert, would appear on the scene with his two planks, and for a consideration, would lay them across the broken bridge, and thus enable the driver to continue. He did a roaring trade, especially at week-ends and Sundays...

I have been told on very good authority, that, he took in £19. 10. Od. on one such week-end. later, of course the Military used to carry their own appliances for crossing Bridges, in cases where the breach wasn't too wide to span."

Newly released files show that IRA volunteers tried to kidnap the Prince of Wales in 1922 in an attempt to have a death sentence commuted.

IRA volunteers tried to kidnap the Prince of Wales in an attempt to have a death sentence commuted, the military pensions archives which have been released reveal.

John Joseph Carr was involved in the plan which was meant to save Reginald Dunne and Joseph O' Sullivan, two former British Army veterans turned IRA volunteers, convicted of the murder of the Chief of the Imperial Staff General Sir Henry Wilson in June 1922. The men were immediately captured and sentenced to death, the execution to take place on Aug. 1st.

Carr had been born in London and served in the Royal Flying Corps during the first World War. He inherited his nationalist tendencies from his Irish father and was imprisoned as an anti-treaty activist in Athlone in 1922. In return for his freedom, he offered to return to London to kidnap a member of the British establishment, an action the IRA hoped could be used to force the British to commute the death sentences on both men.

A plan was hatched to kidnap Edward, Prince of Wales, the future King Edward VIII at the Cowes Regatta in July 1922. He told the military pensions board: "The rough plan of rescue evolved around the possibility that, should a member of the royal English family be kidnapped, and this kidnapping be kept from the press, negotiations should be carried on with the British Government for a remission of the sentence imposed, to a possible lunacy charge."

Carr travelled to London. He borrowed £100 from his mother to buy a car for the operation and enlisted the help of a taxi driver Jerry Leydon also to provide transport. Carr and another IRA volunteer, Denis Kelleher proceeded to Cowes on the Isle of Wight where the Prince of Wales was staying with the very wealthy Anglo-German bankers, the Baring family.

However, their operation was quickly rumbled, as Carr recalled. "Unfortunately, in making the necessary questions, Kelleher's accent was commented on by the policemen with the result that we considered the attempt jeopardised." They then switched their attentions to the Anglo-Irish peer the Earl of Arran. He was to be held on a barge on the River Thames and Carr was chosen as jailer. That plan too failed. "Due to unforeseen circumstances this attempt was abandoned within a quarter of an hour of its completion."

Wilson was shot dead outside his London home after the signing of the Anglo-Irish Treaty by suspected anti-treaty activists. He had been a fierce opponent of the treaty and was a military adviser to the new Northern Ireland Government. Republicans blamed him for escalating state violence against Catholics in the North. The assassination caused widespread outrage in the British government and Winston Churchill threatened to send the British Army back into Ireland to deal with anti-treaty forces who were occupying the Four Courts. Under pressure, Michael Collins borrowed two field guns from the British and shelled the Four Courts, an action which started the civil war.

Carr joined the volunteers in 1919. He and his brother Denis successfully smuggled guns into Ireland on board ferries from London to Dublin. Their commanding officer was Sam Maguire, the man after whom the Sam Maguire Cup is named. Carr recalled that the boats were unloaded in Dublin by sympathetic stevedores. Twice a week he and his brother sent arms to Ireland including a Maxim machine gun.

At one stage a relative of his, who was the British officer in charge of a British Army base in Liverpool, gave Carr and his brother a tour of the base with a view to a later raid by volunteers based in the city.

Carr and his brother were arrested in May 1921 by the British police and detained until the general amnesty in December 1921. He then joined the anti-treaty forces in Mayo and was arrested and detained in Athlone. "I hit on a plan for affecting my release without sacrificing my honour," he wrote.

He promised, in return for his release, to travel immediately to London to help organise the plan to save the lives of Dunne and O'Sullivan.

Both men were executed on August 10th. At his trial, Dunne blamed Wilson for the "Orange terror" and told the jury: "You may, by your verdict, find us guilty, but we will go to the scaffold justified by the verdict of our own consciences."

After the end of the civil war, Carr emigrated to the United States. He was given an IRA pension for five and a half years service.

Search the archives at : militaryarchives.ie/collections/online-collections/military-service-pensions-collection

History of Oysterhaven Coast Guard

Courtesy of Eileen McGough

A country surrounded by sea will have always needed a coastal alert and defence system. Archaeologists and historians are agreed that those Iron Age headland and cliff-top forts, such as at Killowen, Dunboge East, Killeagh, Kinure and Duncemna on the Old Head, were sited with the objectives of both coastal watch and defence in mind. These forts were in sight of hinterland forts, like that in the Fennell brothers' land at Reagrove, and Willie Fennell's land at Rocky Bay, so that the alarm could be quickly raised inland from fort to fort all the way to the infant Cork city, by means of fire, warning that a fleet of invaders had arrived at one of the coves or bays nearby. There were numerous invasions, by Vikings, by pirates or by enemy tribes. Excavations at some of these forts have shown evidence of re-occurring habitation, right up to medieval centuries.

In the 13th century, when the Anglo-Norman Lords began to take possession of the hunting lands they coveted along the coast, a priority must have been the protection of their shipping, from the depredations of pirates and from shipwreck along the treacherous southern coast. Over the following centuries the Daunts became the major land-owning family and it is recorded in their history that the Crown granted them Trinity Charters, giving them authority to place Buoys, Markers and Beacon Lights to guide shipping along the south coast, from the entrance of Cork Harbour to the Rennies. James Daunt of Tracton Abbey was High Sheriff of County Cork in 1627 and he was instrumental in placing Beacon lights on the promontories, from the entrance of the harbour right up to the King and Queen's Old Castles, near Daunt's Bridge in the city. Theirs was a family heavily involved in shipping, they had two fleets of vessels, one named after animals, the other after sea birds. Their interest in keeping the coast-watch was understandably of vital importance to them. During the late 1500's and the early 1600's, the south coast was plagued by marauding pirates who had their headquarters in various ports along the coast, at Leamcon, Crookhaven, Schull and Baltimore.

One of the more notorious of these was a Captain William Baugh, who finally came to grief in Kinsale in 1612/13. One of his ships, *The Lion*, skippered by one John Horse, made port in Kinsale in May 1612, having been divested of much of her stolen bounty along the south coast. Baugh was generous, but also shrewd enough to know that he had to sweeten his way along the coast. The looted cargo consisted of linens, silk, canvas, rye and wheat, precious stones, peppers, gold and silver plate, sugar, cotton wool and Brazilian wood. In Kinsale there was an obligatory pay-off to the local Admiralty officers, William Hull, Captain Henry Skipwith, constable of the fort in Kinsale and others ashore. Another local British official, alleged to be in league with Baugh, Sir William St. Johns, treacherously made off from Kinsale with a second vessel belonging to Baugh, leaving the pirate chief destitute in Kinsale. He was imprisoned and died while in captivity in Kinsale. In a recent article on Kinure, we mentioned the notorious pirate, Jack Connor, also known as Jack the Bachelor, who used Ballymacus Bay as his rendezvous place, the headland there was known in Gaelic as *Pointe Ealadora*, in deference to the cat- and -mouse chases between the customs officials and the smugglers.

It was not piracy but shipwreck which doomed one ship of the Daunt fleet, *The White Horse*, captained by Nicholas Daunt. She foundered on the rock at Robert's Cove, after which, some claim, that particularly dangerous reef of rock became known as *The Daunt Rock*. The loss of this vessel and others, and the real threat of piracy, spurred the Daunts to put in place a system of coastal watch and defence.

(When in 1874 a lightship was finally stationed to mark the Daunt Rock it is of interest that their family's tradition of naming ships after seabirds was continued.

The Daunt Rock Lightship, the Puffin was the ill-fated vessel which sank at her anchor, in sixteen fathoms, in a violent storm on October 8th 1896, having been stationed to mark the Daunt Rock only eight weeks previously. All eight crew members on board were lost. The picture on page 15, features the wreck of the Puffin, beached at Ringaskiddy after she was raised by Ensors, a Cork firm of Salvors.

The Guillemot was the lightship which replaced the ill-fated Puffin in 1896 and she was still at her station, on the night of the census in 1901, with a crew of eight on board and four ashore. In a fierce south-easterly gale, in February 1936, the vessel dragged her anchor, and was in grave danger, but the crew were all saved in a famous rescue by *The Ballycotton Lifeboat*. The Osprey was the last Daunt Lightship; it was replaced by the current flashing buoy in August 1974.)

With the real danger of a French Invasion, before and during the Napoleonic Era the British Authority started on a huge programme of fortifying the vulnerable South coast, in the early 1800's. Those well-known landmarks, the signal towers, such as at Roberts Cove, the Martello towers, as at Ringaskiddy, the refurbishment and re-equipment of the harbour forts, such as Westmoreland Fort (Spike Island) and Carlisle Fort (East Cork Harbour) and Charles Fort (Kinsale) date from those years. Another defence system set up in 1804 was called the Sea Fencibles. This was a gunboat flotilla which was to be manned by fishermen and merchant seamen. District No 15 was from Galley Head to Cork Head, its headquarters was in Kinsale, and the overall-captain for the local fleet was Samuel C. Rowley. The numbers of boats and men involved would both have been in the hundreds as the south coast was deemed particularly vulnerable to French invasion.

However it was as a result of re-organising existing services which were aimed at countering the smuggling industry which continued and grew into the 18th. And early 19th centuries that the service known as The Coastguard was established by the British Power in 1822. Until then, the Royal Navy and The Board of Customs were in a losing battle with the smugglers.

The new body was under the control of the Board of Customs. Coastguard personnel served on Revenue Cruisers, on inshore boats and in the newly built stations around the British and Irish coastlines. Those serving ashore were stationed far from their native places for fear of collusion with the smugglers.

The effectiveness of the Coastguard was considerably diluted because the local landowners and natives were often in league with the smugglers. The original owner of Walton Court, Thomas Walton, was reported to do an extensive trade in contraband goods with France, especially silks. Allegedly, there is still in existence in the hallway of the house, the entrance to an underground passage to the shore, which was purposely built to facilitate this illicit trade. A similar legend exists in regard to the Kennefick family, who built Ballindeasig House, now known as Tabor Lodge.

Locally the coastguard stations were at Crosshaven, Myrtleville, Ringabella, Roberts Cove, Pallis (Oysterhaven), Howe's Strand Summercove, and the Old Head of Kinsale. Roberts Cove was the most westerly of the eight stations which constituted the district of Cove, while Pallis, Oysterhaven was the most easterly of the group of eight managed from the Old Head in the 1830's; this management had shifted to the Station at Upper Cove (Charles Fort) by 1858. On the night of the census, March 31st. 1901, there were eleven appointed officers present in the Crosshaven Station reflecting its strategic and operational importance. The station was situated across from the present Yacht Club. Part of it is now used as the Garda Barracks. It was built in the 1880's, replacing the old station which was in the old square. The back cover picture features the Myrtleville Station built in the mid-1800's, which replaced the earlier coastguard station, which is still in existence on the right side of the slip, and is now the home of Mrs. Heather Hobson.

The boathouse for the earlier and replacement stations is on the left of the slipway, it is recalled locally that the stone to build it was brought by horse and butt from Rocky Bay. This boathouse is now the workshop of Dermot Long, carpenter, of nearby Ballinlusk.

The building is substantial and when this photo was taken in the early 1900's, it stood in splendid isolation. There were four members of the coastguard in the station at Ballinlusk according to the census of March 31st. 1901, Alexander Mudie, William Day, Richard Curtis, and William Parker, who was the station Officer. Curtis and Parker and their families belonged to the Wesleyan Church. The station at Ringabella consisted of three cottages which the new owner, Dan O'Riordan regretted having to demolish to build his new home, Heathfield House, but the buildings had deteriorated beyond salvaging. The station had apparently ceased to function before the 1900's as there are no listings of officers in Ringabella for March 31st 1901. There is a local opinion that Ringabella was a temporary station set up during the Emergency years.

In Roberts Cove George W. Baker was Station Officer at the substantial station which is now the home of Adelheid Monaghan. He was English, his wife, Nelly was also English, their son, George William, was born in Co. Wicklow and their daughter, Lily, was born in Co. Wexford, reflecting that the officers were frequently moved around from station to station. Of the six other officers present on that night only one was Irish born, he was Jeremiah Regan, a widower. The boathouse at Roberts Cove is now the converted property of Peter McCarthy.

In Kinure the chief officer was R. I. Grant, aged 51. His occupation is listed as scholar, as is that of another officer, William Hill, a widower with eight children. Presumably both men were on training courses at the Kinure station. Whereas the religion of most of the residents of the stations was Church of England, interestingly, Annie, the wife of H. Watt, boatman and boiler-maker at Kinure, belonged to the United Church of Scotland. In 1819 the Rev William Evanson was the curate nominated to Tracton parish by the Commissioners of First Fruits and The Earl of Shannon, the major landowner. He was concerned that the thirty or more children of the custom officers at Kinure were in want of a resident Protestant schoolmaster and he made representations to the collector of customs at Kinsale, the regional custom-headquarters, for the appointment of a master, with a salary payable like that of a boatman and a residence with a schoolroom attached in Kinure station. The custom headquarters in Kinsale had been moved from Desmond Castle in Cork Street to the New Custom House (now the Museum) in 1641. Desmond Castle was purpose-built as the Kinsale Custom House in the late 15th/early 16th century. The Old Head station was situated in the townland of Lispatrick, Ballymacus and had five appointed officers, the Station Officer being George Mitchell.

The coastguards were unpopular with the local community. They were mostly British born, and were regarded as another arm of the hated British law, spoiling the traditions of generations, illicit stills for poteen, and foiling the natives efforts to profit from wrecks. The local coastguard was also the representative of the Congested Districts Board, which had the laudable objective of helping the poor. One scheme operated along the coast was the provision of a free boat to enable a family to earn a living by fishing. However, because the boat was provided by the hated British Authority, via the local coastguard, the gift was not appreciated and these free boats were often burned. This antagonistic relationship is further exemplified by the tragic story of *The Killarney*, a paddle steamer which sailed from Penrose Quay on Friday 19th. of January 1838 under the command of a Captain Bailey. She carried fifty passengers and a cargo of pigs. After a series of mishaps she struck a pinnacle of rock at The Rennies about 3 p.m. on Saturday. The ship was wedged under the high cliffs west of Reenies Point. Some of the survivors managed to scramble onto a fang of rock. News of the wreck spread quickly and locals...

Continued on next page >

However their priority was to salvage the pig- harvest. It was not until Sunday that the coastguard and some local gentlemen were able to try and save the dwindling number of those still clinging to the rocks. Ultimately, only fourteen of the total on board were saved. This event was reported in both The Cork Constitution and in Guy's Remembrancer. The plight of the ordinary people in the early 1800's was near starvation. Wrecks were eagerly welcomed as they often provided food, or goods which could be bartered for food, to the very numerous and near- starving indigenous population.

To counterbalance this sobering story many heroic rescues were attempted and effected along the coast.

In past issues, the Tracton Newssheet has detailed numerous tremendous efforts by the local coastguard; we recalled the bravery of Oysterhaven man, Jack The Rock Carthy in saving a boy from the wreck of the smack, The Sylvan which occurred on the Sovereign Island in 1818. The captain, Nicholas Hurley and crew of the Jessie, a Cork Colliery vessel were all saved at Nohoval Cove on the 9th. February 1858 by the coastguard. The coastguard rescued all of the crew of the Glaramara, an iron barque which wrecked between The Sovereigns on 22nd. February in 1883.

We also told the tale of The Idomea, wrecked on The Sleeveens at Rocky Bay on 20th of October in 1881. The Robert's Cove coastguard, led by O' Mahony, and local heroes, Carthy and Saunders made heroic attempts to save some of the crew. On Carrighada, the Long Rock, the Victoria Cross came to grief on September 17th. 1886. Her Captain, Mr. Robertson was an extremely experienced seaman and it amazed many that she struck Daunt Rock and foundered in Rocky Bay. Though the Roberts Cove coastguards arrived and shot a lifeline over the stricken vessel, it was not availed of as the crew had launched their own lifeboats. Another rescue of major proportions was that of the 360 passengers and the crew of the City of Chicago, which went on the rocks west of the Old Head on the 22nd. of June in 1892. The coastguards from the nearby station at the Old Head affected the rescue, climbing the steep cliffs to safety with all of the survivors.

During World War One and in the years leading up to Irish Independence the men serving in the Coastguard Service came under increasing and life-threatening pressure. It was related in the first article on the Coastguard, (June issue 2002) that the relationship between the indigenous Irish and the Officers who lived in the Stations with their families, was uneasy at best and often hostile. During the Fenian unrest in the 1860's, the Stations had come under sustained attack from rebels trying to get their hands on the armaments and ammunition held by the Officers. Ireland had always been an unpopular posting for Coastguard Personnel. Accommodation was poor for those with families, facilities for education and recreation left much to be desired. More and more English Officers were reluctant to serve in Ireland. Necessarily then a change was coming about with the recruitment of local fishermen, labourers and farmers to the service. As well some locals had traditionally served in the British Navy and would be regarded as very suitable men for the Coastguard service.

Timothy Kiely, born in 1863, four years before the Fenian Rising of '67, had enrolled in 1875, as a youth of 12 years at the Oysterhaven Station. Timothy, listed at twelve as a fisherman, was still listed in the records of 1923, when all of the Irish Coastguard Stations were re-established under the aegis of the Irish Dept. of Industry and Commerce. By then, he was the longest serving member of the fifteen- man team of the Pallis Coastguard Service and would have witnessed the burning of the Coastguard Officers' living quarters in Oysterhaven, by the Sinn Fein rebels in the 1920's. The residence of the Chief Officer was not burned out, but it is not known if this was a deliberate decision or an oversight in the confusion of the attack. The preceding few years had seen increasing

attacks on all coastguard stations, leading eventually to the evacuation of women and children for their own safety. At some stations Royal Marines were drafted in to support the officers in defending their headquarters. Another onerous duty had been added to the workload of the Coastguard, the apprehension of Sinn Fein gun-runners, making them even more unpopular with Republican-minded people.

Other stalwarts of that 1923 team was Daniel Scannell, fisherman, who had first enlisted in 1883. There was also, Timothy Goldspring, labourer. Timothy, born in 1873, enlisted under the Board of Trade in 1904 and re-enlisted under the Irish-governed Dept. of Industry and Commerce in 1923. He was an Industrial School boy who had first come to the area as a farm labourer for Tom Murphy, farmer at Ballyboge. Timothy at the age of 60, was still listed as an active volunteer. The other members of the team were John Kiely, labourer of Annefield, who worked for the Davis's. John was born in 1883 and first enlisted under the Dept. of Industry and Commerce in 1923. He was the father of Jim Kiely, Annefield, Oysterhaven. Jim followed in his father's steps and served on the Coastguard service for 32 years, and was No 2 man for a time. He retired in 1976. Jim recalls the service being involved in retrieving numerous bodies, people lost from ships which had been torpedoed during the last war. Other members were John Buckley, fisherman of Annefield, Philip Connor, fisherman of Oysterhaven, Jeremiah Mehigan, fisherman of Oysterhaven, Jer lived in one of the now demolished fishermen's cottages which once lined the road across from the Coastguard Station. There was John Sullivan, farmer, of Oysterhaven, Denis Hennerty, labourer, of Oysterhaven, and Daniel Hennerty, his son or nephew? The Sullivans lived in the farmhouse at Ballinacleshett Cross, the house is now the Oz-haven restaurant. A previous article on Oysterhaven recalled the Hennertys, who lived in adjoining cottages where John and Emily O'Leary's house, Journey's End, now stands. Thade Hennerty was a shoemaker. The other members of that 1923 team were Patrick Hayes, labourer of Nohoval Cove, Daniel McCarthy, of Oysterhaven, (an uncle to Dan of Ballinwillin) Patrick O' Shea, labourer of Oysterhaven and his son/nephew, Patrick, and Daniel Cronin, labourer of Kinure.

The conditions of the enrolment of these local men as volunteers in 1923 included an undertaking that they shall do their utmost to prevent disorder and plunder at a shipwreck and to cause property to be reported and delivered to the Receiver of Wreck.

Number One man, then Philip Connor of Oysterhaven, was paid the princely sum of ten shillings for attending at quarterly exercises, while No. two man, Timothy Kiely, fisherman of Oysterhaven was paid, 7/6 and the assistants were paid five bob each. Members had an opportunity to make a bit more cash by winning the prize for the best throw of the heaving cane a half-crown! They would be rich altogether if they won the ten bob for proficiency in Morse or Semaphore Signalling! Finally there was the largess handed out by the Dept. of Trade and Commerce should they save a life - £1 to be divided between all of the team!

The list of equipment, kept in tip-top order at each station, brings home the changes which have come about over the past century,

There was the cart, paraffin stove, oil for same, paraffin hurricane lamps, black lead, candles, grease, Semaphore flags, sail needles and seaming twine and much more. The explosive stores included rocket fuses, Maroons, illuminating lights and rockets. At regular times, the equipment and the expertise of the officers was put to the test when the Inspector from the Dept. came to review, to ensure that when a crisis hit the team was ready and trained to swing into rescue operations.

Just such an emergency hit the Oysterhaven Coastguard officers on the 16th January in 1903, when the Danish Schooner, Auguste bound for Morocco, under her captain, Edward Clausen, sought shelter from a fierce south-easterly gale, in Nohoval Cove. The schooner was driven full onto the rocks. The crew of four were some hours on the reef before being rescued by the coastguard

officials while the poor captain never had any chance as his body had become entangled in the riggings.

During the same storm, the railway line between Bray and Greystones was swept away, and the Cork Examiner edition which carried the story of the loss of the Auguste, also reported that the Thames in London was frozen over and there was skating on thick ice on the river Suir at Cahir! Members of the rescue team on that day would have included Timothy Kiely, Daniel Scannell and John Sullivan and there was a verse composed about the rescue of the Auguste's crew.

Another dramatic rescue involving the Oysterhaven men was when they succeeded in rescuing the crew of the four-masted steel barque, The Falls of Garry, using the breeches buoy, when she ran aground at Quay Rock, Ballymacus point on the 22nd of April in 1911. By that year Timothy Goldspring and Jeremiah Mehigan had enrolled in the Coastguard unit and would have been active on that day.

Over a four day period, from December 28th to Jan 1st in 1915, a violent storm, the worst for 40 years with 90-mile hurricane winds, lashed the south coast. The 6000 ton El Zorro had been torpedoed by a German submarine near the Old Head of Kinsale and was making her way under tow, to the safety of Cork Harbour, but in the storm the tow parted and she was driven ashore at Man O' War Cove. All lives aboard were saved by the bravery of the Coastguard Officials. Incidentally, the edition of the Examiner which reported the wreck of the El Zorro reported the death of Major Newenham of Coolmore, and that the four pound loaf of bread was increasing in price to 9d! (for more details on the El Zorro, see Newsletter of December 2015)

At a routine exercise at Oysterhaven on 8/8/1924, one rocket fuse, one rocket, and one port fire was expended. The Inspector in attendance would most likely have been J. Morgan, appointed by the Dept. of Industry and Commerce, travelling out from headquarters in Victoria Road, Cork City. J. Morgan inspected the operation of the Rocket, and equipment at both Oysterhaven and Roberts Cove between the years 1923 to October 1935, but unfortunately, records from 1935 to 1972 are not available so it is difficult to know who was inspecting and who was enrolled during those years.

The records show that Dan McCarthy was enrolled as 1st man in October of 1925, and that on the same day, Jeremiah Mehigan was enrolled as No 2 man. It was in October of 1928 that both Jer. Kiely and Tommy Geary were enrolled. October seems to have been a favoured enrolling month as Peter McCarthy, was recruited in that month in 1930. The final enrolment listed in the old records book was that of Bob Lewis in 1935.

Martin Collins, Castletown the son of Michael Collins, Ballyedmond, has been a member of the Oysterhaven Coastguard Service since 1961. Vinnie Geary, a son of Tommy Geary, enrolled at the same time and they are both now the longest serving members of the present team. Clearly there was a family tradition in being enrolled in the Coastguard team, and that is evident from the Oysterhaven records, where Geary, McCarthy, Kiely etc. are names that re-occur down through the years.



Coast Guard Station No. 29, Oysterhaven

Arthur Shields and the 1916 Rising

How the Abbey actor who later played Padraig Pearse in Hollywood took part in the Rebels' last stand in the 1916 Rising.



Arthur Shields c.1920

Amongst those present on Hanlon's fish shop on Moore street on the final day of the rising was Abbey Theatre actor Arthur Shields. Shields and his brother Barry Fitzgerald (real name Will Shields) both appeared in the first production of Sean O'Casey's *The Plough and the Stars*. Shields also played Padraig Pearse in John Ford's 1936 film adaptation of the drama.

During the rising Arthur Shields was part of the team that occupied the Wireless Telegraphy School, followed by stationing in the Metropole Hotel on O'Connell Street (now the location of Penny's). The volunteer garrison abandoned their position in the hotel on Friday 28th April, first making their way into the GPO which was already on fire, then retreating to Moore Street with the GPO garrison including Padraig Pearse and the other leaders of the rising. While Shields himself didn't leave a detailed account of his role in the rising his brother in law Charles Saurin who fought alongside him made a detailed witness statement for the bureau of military history in 1949. The Shields Family papers includes a copy of this statement, while the original was recently digitised and made available on line:

<http://www.bureauofmilitaryhistory.ie/reels/bmh/BMH.W/S0288.pdf>

According to Saurin he and Shields along with the rest of the volunteers made their way from house to house along Moore Street through holes knocked in the dividing walls between the houses' basements. Saurin recalled that "there was the question, as the last bricks and plaster of the hole went crashing out under the blows of sledge-hammers and crowbars, as to whether we might not find the enemy on the other side to hurl grenades into our midst."



Arthur Shields, Lennox Robinson and Sean O'Casey c. 1935 (Shields Family Papers, NUI Galway)

Eventually Shields and Saurin found themselves in the loft at the back of Hanlon's fish shop (16 Moore Street) with five other men. Word reached them that they were to be given what "used to be known as the place of honour in the coming battle" i.e. they were to be first in the firing line. Saurin describes the plan:

It seems that an attempt was to be made to fight our way out of the Moore Street area and to get to the Williams & Woods' Jam Factory in Great Britain Street from where we were to try and link up with our own forces in the Four Courts. Apparently the seven of us in the loft at the back of Hanlon's were on a given word to jump out through the open doorway down on to the lane below, fire a volley and charge the barricade. This was supposed to be a diversion while the main body in full force broke out into Moore Street and stormed a big barricade at the top of the street, and no doubt carried all before it on the direction of Williams & Woods while seven corpses lay in Moore Lane."

In the event the break-out plan was abandoned and the decision was taken instead to surrender in order to avoid further bloodshed. When the time came to surrender the men were advised to dispose of anything that might be regarded as loot: "I could not say that anyone carried, loot. Arthur Shields' commandeered binoculars were of course, for military use. I had used binoculars in the Hotel Metropole which were left behind by some guest there and I in turn had left them on the evacuation. There had been very fine gold and silver watches left on dressing tables in various rooms in that hotel, as, to my mind, a watch was No. 1 in the list of traditional loot, I had not touched them though it would have been handy to have known the time during the week. I was completely at a loss in that respect, for while I had made use of a small clock (to my mind quite distinct from a watch and therefore definitely not to be classed as loot) it had stopped the first time an enemy shell had hit the hotel roof.... towards 4 or 5 o'clock when we were all called together and told to form up inside the buildings, that we were going out. This is all the information we at the back of Hanlons' received. However, as I went through the shop I suddenly recalled that I had indeed some loot and I carefully hid within the pay desk a copy of Blackmore's "Lorna Doone" which I had discovered in a room in the Metropole. I was reluctant to part with it, though where and when I imagined I was going to read it in the near future I did not know, but Arthur Shields said: "Leave it there, I'll buy you a copy afterwards". During the years that followed I have occasionally reminded him that he has never since bought me "Lorna Doone".

After surrendering to the British forces Shields and Saurin along with other volunteers were marched to Richmond Barracks in Inchicore, on the way they at the corner of Francis Street they passed "shrieking women from the back streets who called us filthy names and hurled curses at us" Later on Thomas Street they saw "sympathy on the faces of people looking out of the dwellings over the shops. British officers marching on our flanks kept shouting to them: "Close those windows". While at Guinness's "shirt-sleeved officials were leaning out of the windows looking at us with superior, contemptuous smiles."

In the barracks "notables" amongst the volunteers were separated out from the rest; Shields apparently attracted attention because he wore glasses: "Arthur Shields who wore glasses and who, consequently, in the eyes of the 'G' men, may have looked an intellectual and, therefore, important, was asked his name by the individual who had picked out Willie Pearse, and also where he worked. The Abbey Theatre should have been suspect as one of the birthplaces of twentieth century Irish nationalism, but this did not seem to dawn on the 'G' man and Shields was left beside me, after a final question as to whether he knew Philip Guiry, another Abbey Player."

While Willie Pearse was among those sentenced to death and executed for their part in the rising Shields and Saurin were transported to Britain and interned in Frongoch camp, Wales. Saurin later served as an officer in the Free

State Army. While Shields went on to play lead roles in many Abbey productions during, also acting as the Abbey tour manager for a number of tours of North America. Eventually he and his brother Barry Fitzgerald settled in California where both acted in Hollywood films. Barry Fitzgerald won an Oscar in 1945 for his role alongside Bing Crosby in *Going My Way*.

An online exhibition of Material from the Shields family papers is available here:

<http://archives.library.nuigalway.ie/shields>



Barry Fitzgerald (Shields) in 'Going my Way'



THE VOICE OF CONSTANCE MARKIEVICZ

An interesting historical find thanks to Belinda Evangelista, of two voice recordings of Constance Markievicz made just before the Irish general election of 16 June 1922. Markievicz had left government in January 1922 along with Éamon de Valera and others in opposition to the Anglo-Irish Treaty.

The New York Clipper Newspaper of 14 June 1922 details:

"NOVELTY RECORD RELEASED Countess Markievicz, known as Ireland's Joan of Arc, who is visiting America, has just completed a phonograph record for the Gaelic Phonograph Record Company that is called *Ireland's Dead Leaders*. The record is in the form of an oration and is quite interesting."

The first recording can be heard at:

http://www.phonobase.org/audio/AD2015/2015_1007.mp3

The second of the two recordings of Constance Markievicz made in June 1922, in this she states her opposition to the Anglo-Irish Treaty and urges American listeners to support Éamon de Valera.

The second recording can be heard at:

http://www.phonobase.org/audio/AD2015/2015_1006.mp3

The diary of an Irish rebel fighting in the 1916 Rising

Take a look inside Seosamh de Brún's first-hand account of what it was like to be on the ground in Dublin during 1916.



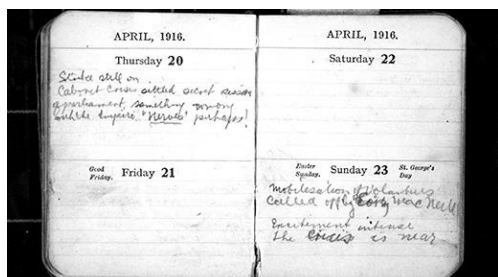
What was it like to fight in the 1916 Rising? If you want a glimpse of the experience from a first-hand perspective, look no further than the diary of Volunteer Seosamh de Brún.

A dedicated if succinct diary keeper, Brún did not stop recording his thoughts and impressions even while fighting in the Rising. His full diary was published in 2014 by Mercier Press in "The 1916 Diaries of an Irish Rebel and a British Soldier," by Mick O'Farrell.

As O'Farrell writes in the introduction, "Volunteer Seosamh de Brún's diary is unique among accounts of the Easter Rising – it's the only known diary kept by an ordinary Volunteer under fire. Naturally it contains the fascinating and the humdrum, but along the way it reveals what an 'ordinary' rebel was experiencing during Easter Week – not only do we get a first-hand, unadulterated version of the events and the history he was part of, but we also get a glimpse into the mindset of a Volunteer who 'did not expect to be involved in Revolution at least so suddenly.' And because he kept the diary from late 1915, we even come to know something of de Brún's circumstances in the months before the Rising – not just the hard times he was going through, with a drastic shortage of work and wages, but also the problems he was having within his company of Volunteers: 'B. Coy. 'Coldness. The limit reached. Left early.'"

"Despite his personal difficulties, and an apparent disillusionment with the Volunteer organization, de Brún responded immediately and enthusiastically to the rebel mobilization on Monday, April 24: 'We believe we are going to make a sacrifice. We offer it to God & our country.' Later in the week he was one of just fourteen Volunteers who left Jacob's on bicycle to try to relieve the pressure on Éamon de Valera's position near Mount Street – one man was fatally wounded, and de Brún, on his return, opened his diary and wrote: 'I did not think I would return.'"

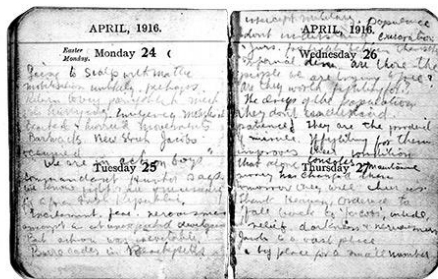
Explore his Diary notes from the Rising here, complete with footnotes:



Thursday 20: Strike still on. Cabinet crisis settled secret session of parliament, something wrong with the Empire (1). 'Nerves' perhaps!

Sunday 23 Easter Sunday

"Mobilisation of Volunteers called off by Eoin MacNeill (2). Excitement intense. The crisis is near."



Monday, 24 April 1916. Easter Monday

"Going to Scalp with Mattie (3) Mobilisation unlikely, perhaps. Return to buy pamphlet. Meet Vols hurrying. Emergency mobilisation Excited & hurried movements Barmacks, New Street, Jacobs occupied. (4) 'We are in action, boys' Commandant Hunter says. We know fight & die is necessary [sic] for a free Irish Republic. Excitement, fear, nervousness amongst us at unexpected development. But action was inevitable. Barricades in Blackpitts (5) Intercept military. (6) Populace don't understand, execration & jeers. Free fights between themselves. (7) Imperial _____. Are these the people we are trying to free? Are they worth fighting for? The dregs of the population. They don't understand. Patience! They are the product of misrule. If fighting for them improves their condition that alone consoles. Maintenance money has changed them. (8) Tomorrow they will cheer us. Thank Heaven, ordered to 'fall back to Jacobs', inside, relief, darkness & nervousness. Jacobs is a vast place. A big place for a small number of men to hold. Sleep in snatches."

Footnotes:

(1) The Irish Times reported on 21 April that the cabinet crisis had ended, and the recruiting policy had been decided. The cabinet had agreed a set of proposals on recruiting which were to be 'submitted to a secret session in each House of Parliament', where facts and figures would be presented, 'of which publication must obviously be undesirable'.

(2) Eoin MacNeill, founder member and chief of staff of the Irish Volunteers, having discovered that he had been deceived by members of the Irish Republican Brotherhood within his organisation, issued a general order to the Volunteers calling off manoeuvres on Easter Sunday, the original date set for the Rising to begin. It's clear from de Brún's note that expectations, and tensions, were high – his remark on the crisis being near was correct, and the rebellion went ahead the next day, albeit with a much-reduced turnout of Volunteers.

(3) Mattie (Martha) Maguire.

(4) 'Barmack (limited), hop food specialists', 12 Fumbally's Lane – Thom's Official Directory, 1917. In statements to the Bureau of Military History, other Volunteers refer to it as Barmac's, and as a distillery or brewery.

(5) Blackpitts is the name of a road parallel to Clanbrassil Street in Dublin.

(6) Outposts were established around Jacob's with the intention of intercepting any troops that may have been sent from Portobello (now Cathal Brugha) Barracks.

(7) Volunteer Michael Walker recalled that 'The inhabitants of Blackpitts were very hostile, singing and dancing to English songs of a quasi-patriotic type – pelted stones at us and generally showed great opposition which eventually culminated in an attack on a Volunteer by a man who formed one of the crowd with the object of disarming the Volunteer. This man was shot and bayoneted, I believe, fatally' (BMH WS 139, p. 4). Volunteer Vincent Byrne was possibly describing the same incident when he wrote that 'a lot of soldiers' wives and, I expect, imperialistic people – men and women – came around us. They jeered and shouted at us. One man in the crowd was very aggressive. He tried to take the rifle off one of our party. Lieutenant Billy Byrne told him to keep off or he would be sorry. The man, however, made a grab at the rifle. I heard a shot ring out and saw him falling at the wall' (BMH WS 423, p. 2). The women 'were like French revolutionaries' according to Volunteer Thomas Pugh (BMH WS 397, p. 5).

(8) This probably refers to the 'separation money' that wives of soldiers in the British Army received during the war while their husbands served.

Tuesday, 25 April 1916.



Location. Preparation. Barricading. Strengthening our position. Volunteers brave & hopeful. Manly fellows. P. Callan nervous. (9) Can't sleep & bad digestion. He was calm yesterday. Reaction I suppose today. I review my life. I believe I was fated to be here today. I could not have escaped it. It seems I was irresistibly drawn. I was annoyed at mobilisation yesterday. It spoiled my anticipated day's outing. But 'man proposes' etc. (10) Tuesday passes. Better sleep. No night attack. Men settling down, news favourable. Coming in often – keeps up our spirits. (11) We now thoroughly realise our position and are becoming reconciled to it. We believe we are going to make a sacrifice. We offer it to God & our country.

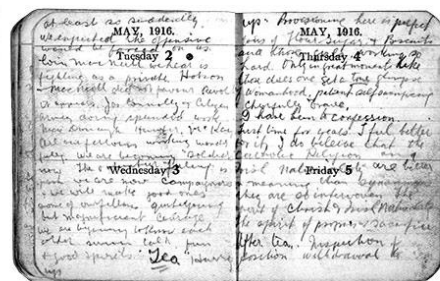
Footnotes:

(9) The lists of rebel prisoners given in the Sinn Féin Rebellion Handbook show a P. Callan, carpenter, of 59 Millmount Avenue, Dublin. In the census of 1911, he gives his name as Pádraig Ua Cathaláin, so it's possible that Callan was both a union and a Gaelic League colleague of de Brún's.

(10) The full proverb is: 'Man proposes, God disposes'.

(11) Several of the statements given to the BMH by members of the Jacob's garrison recall that dispatches arrived often. Volunteer Seamus Pouch stated that they 'received couriers hour by hour with details of the fighting which was now in full fury' (BMH WS 267, p. 11). However, not all of the men felt as well informed – Volunteer Pádraig Ó Ceallaigh recalled that 'Despatch riders had kept the Volunteer leaders in touch with the position in other parts of the city but we of the rank and file had only a dim idea as to what was happening elsewhere in Dublin and none at all of the position outside it' (BMH WS 376, p. 4). Nevertheless, at the time, de Brún was happy with the regular reports he was hearing.

Wednesday, 26 April 1916.



"I am well in advance of my diary. (12) But now time our time [sic] does not trouble us. Our time is Ireland's and Ireland's only. Paddy Callan is quite calm today. Poor Pat. Like me he did not expect to be engaged in Revolution at least so suddenly. We expected the offensive would be forced on us. Eoin MacNeill we hear is fighting as a private. Hobson and MacNeill did not favour revolt it appears. (13) Jas Connolly & Citizen Army doing splendid work. (14) MacDonagh, Hunter, McKee, All our fellows working wonderfully. (15) We are becoming 'soldiers' now. The Volunteer 'feeling' is past, we are now campaigners & we will make good ones. Some of our fellows quite young but magnificent courage. We are beginning to know each other ____ talk, fun & good spirits. Tea 'Hurry up up' [sic] Provisioning here is perfect tons of flour, sugar, & biscuits and those girls working so hard. Only in great moments like these does one get a true glimpse of Womanhood, patient, self-sacrificing & cheerfully brave. I have been to confession. (16) First time for years. I feel better for it. I do believe that the Catholic Religion and Irish nationality are better in meaning than synonymous they are so interwoven. The spirit of Christ &

1916 Rising diary continued

Wednesday 26 contd.

....Irish Nationality. The spirit of progress & sacrifice. After tea. Inspection of position. Withdrawal to ___ do. Attack expected.(17) Men of our section nervous. Officers also apprehensive. This is the culminating point of our first experience. Over tonight & we will face anything. 1 A.M. new barricades finished jaded tired. Sleep in equipment. No soft bed now.

Footnotes:

(12) This refers to the fact that this entry starts under the printed date of Sunday 30 May.

(13) Despite being general secretary of the Irish Volunteers in 1916 and a member of the Supreme Council of the Irish Republican Brotherhood, Bulmer Hobson opposed the Rising and tried to prevent it.

(14) James Connolly was commander of the Irish Citizen Army, but having been appointed Commandant-General of the combined rebel forces in Dublin, he was based in the GPO during the Rising.

(15) Volunteer officer Dick McKee.

(16) Religious faith was integral to most of the population at this time.

(17) With rumours circulating, and the sights and sounds of machine guns, artillery and infernos apparently getting closer as the week went on, the tension was high, and de Brún constantly refers to attacks that were expected, but never came. Volunteer Pádraig Ó Ceallaigh wrote that when the garrison surrendered, some were disappointed, but 'For some others there was, I think, a feeling of relief that the strain of the week was over; the strain on us was probably more intense because of our comparative inactivity. There was also the uncertainty.'

Thursday, 27 April 1916.

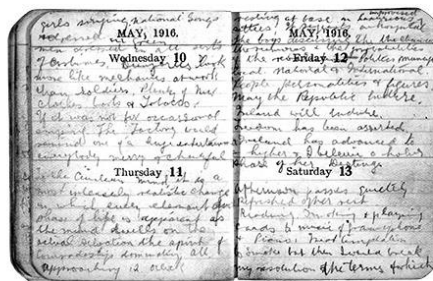


No attack. A few hours improved rest good wash & shave. A general inspection of factory by myself. It is well to know our whereabouts. 1st watch. Until [sic] 1 P.M. Heavy firing on my post, not certain if in Building. Suspense, tension. Darkness & silence save for the rattle of rifles & machine guns. Machine guns seem to be distinctive.(18) Plug. Plug. PlugMyriad soft sultry sounds of bullets perforating walls. Expect to be riddled though inside building. Guard ended, not fearsome but highly strung, can't sleep expecting attack, which does not come.

Footnotes:

(18) John J. (Seán) Murphy recalled, 'A series of windows overlooked the Adelaide Hospital and were in view of the Tower in the Castle from where we were under fire ... by machine guns' (BMH WS 204, p. 7).

Friday, 28 April 1916



Com. Hunter always optimistic. Officers cheery men resigned. Sent to base for rest. Inside arrangements very perfect.(19) Food supplies perfectly regular. Red Cross section ready. Girls singing national songs dressed in green. Men dress in all sorts of costumes, dungarees look more like mechanics at work than soldiers. Plenty of new clothes, boots + Tobacco.(20) If it was not for occasional [sic] sniping the Factory would remind one of a huge entertainment, everybody merry & cheerful.(21) In the Civilian mind, it is a most intensely realistic change in which every element and [?] phase of life is apparent as the mind dwells on the actual situation the spirit of comradeship dominating all.(22) Approaching 12 o'clock. Resting at base on luxurious improvised settees. It suggests an hospital The boys discussing the the [sic] chances the rumours & the probabilities of the revolution. Politics municipal local. National & International. People personalities & figures. May the Republic endure, Ireland will endure. Freedom has been asserted. Ireland has advanced to a higher & I believe a holier phase of her Destiny.(23) Afternoon passes quietly. Refreshed after rest. Reading. Smoking(24) & playing cards to music of gramophone & piano.(25) Great temptation to smoke but then I would break my resolution the terms of which now are on the ___ of the gods & in the breeches of our rifles.

Footnotes:

(20) Help from outside the factory came in various forms. Two sisters, Mary and Anne Reynolds, who had a clothing business nearby, supplied many of the men with clothes during Easter Week. In other instances, the rebels left the factory to get supplies. Volunteer Seamus Pouch recalled that he 'was detailed to lead a second patrol to obtain supplies of potatoes, bread, etc. I was handed a warrant signed by Thomas McDonagh [sic], headed - I, as an officer of the Irish Republican Army, is duly authorised, etc. ... I commandeered lard from Cavey's, Wexford St., and potatoes from Quinlisk's Stores, Cuffe St., and several trays of loaf bread. ... I conscripted civilian help [to carry these] and marched the convoy to Jacob's ... I got permission to reward the conscripts with two loaves apiece for their services' (BMH WS 267, p. 12). According to Séamas Ó Maitiú, in his history of Jacob's, the rebels obtained plenty of provisions from the surrounding area, and 'they also had a quantity of boots and the contents of McEvoy's stores on Redmond's Hill, and Larkin's tobacco and chandlery stores, Wexford Street.' Towards the end of the week, it seems the garrison were preparing to provide their own food. Thomas J. Meldon remembered that 'the ovens were being got ready for baking when the order to surrender came' (BMH WS 134, p. 14). In fact some may have already been experimenting, because, according to Ó Maitiú (p. 48): 'In 1961, at an exhibition night held by the Old Dublin Society, two burnt biscuits were displayed. It was said that they were made in Jacob's factory by some young volunteers who could not resist making them during Easter Week despite being told not to touch machinery. They were burnt to a cinder, but the company name was still legible.'

(21) Things were evidently quiet within the factory - so much so that according to Pouch, 'During a lull in the fighting in Jacob's we held a miniature ceiliadh - Volunteers and Fianna, Cumann na mBan, Clan na Gael Girl Scouts ... and [it] was a real welcome break in the serious business we had on hands' (BMH WS 267, pp. 12-13).

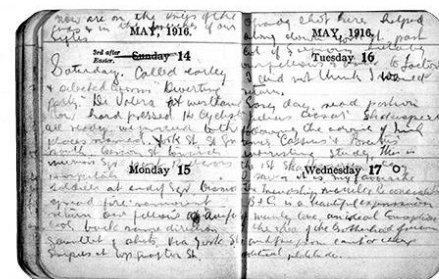
(22) It's unclear what de Brún is referring to here, and this sentence may simply illustrate the mental strain the men of the garrison were under.

(23) De Brún's pencil changes here, from black to almost purple.

(24) Ó Maitiú's history of Jacob's quotes an account of the Rising found in Jacob's archives which tells that caretaker Thomas Orr asked rebel Commandant MacDonagh to prevent smoking in the factory as far as possible. According to the account, orders were immediately issued for smoking to cease - however, it's clear that at least in the base (or rest room) that de Brún refers to, smoking continued.

(25) Volunteer Lieutenant John MacDonagh (brother of Comdt Thomas MacDonagh) recalled later: 'Some of the Volunteers discovered an old-fashioned gramophone, in a corner downstairs in Jacob's, that played God save the King and one day when Tom and MacBride were making their tour of inspection it was put on to take a rise out of them' (BMH WS 219, p. 2).

Saturday, 29 April 1916



Called early & selected to form 'Diverting party'. De Valera at Westland Row hand pressed. 14 cyclists are ready.(26) we proceed to the places named, York St, St Gn(27) south, Leeson St towards Merriem Sq past Red Cross hospitals.(28). Soldiers at end of Sqr. Dismount opened fire remount return. Our fellows awful cool, back same direction, gauntlet of shots. Via York St. Snipers at top Grafton St. O'Grady shot here, helped along down York St past Col. of Surgeons held by our fellows & back to factory. I did not think I would return.(29)

Easy day. read portion of 'Julius Caesar' Shakespeare following the advice of Irish Times.(30) 'Cassius & Brutus' interesting study. This is the 1st Shakespearean play I saw & it is my favourite.

The Friendship, Quarrel & Reconciliation

B & C is a beautiful expression of manly love, an ideal conception of the idea of the Brotherhood of man and free from cant or cheap political platitudes.

Footnotes:

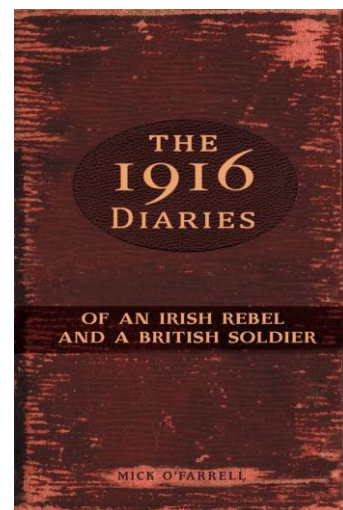
(26) See A Sortie from Jacob's, p. 134.

(27) St Stephen's Green.

(28) In 1916 there was a War Hospital Supply Depot in 40 Merriem Square.

(29) De Brún appears to have initially written 'should' here, but crossed out the 'sh' and replaced it with 'w'. Volunteer O'Grady subsequently died of wounds at Jacobs.

(30) This casual reference is particularly interesting. When martial law was declared on Thursday 27, The Irish Times editorial asked: 'What is the fire-side citizen to do with those hours?' Among other suggestions, it recommended: 'Best of all, perhaps, he can acquire, or re-acquire, the art of reading ... How many citizens of Dublin have any real knowledge of the works of Shakespeare? Could any better occasion for reading them be afforded than [this] enforced domesticity ...?' This, then, is the 'advice of Irish Times' that de Brún is referring to.



Seosamh de Brun hid his diary as he evacuated the Jacobs Biscuit Factory on Sunday 30th April.

De Brun's pocket diary was sold by Adams, Dublin in 2006 for €2,100.

(With grateful thanks to historian Mick O'Farrell for permission to use this fascinating insight into the Rising. His book 'the 1916 Diaries' is available from Mercier Press: <https://www.mercierpress.ie/irish-books/the-1916-diaries/>

Irish Volunteer Tunic – The Surrender at Jacob's Factory, 1916 Rising

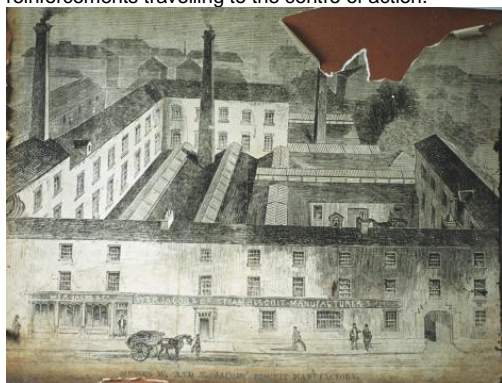
NMI Collection



During the week of the Easter Rising the site of Jacob's Biscuit Factory on Bishop Street was occupied by up to 150 Irish Volunteers, Fianna Éireann and Cumann na mBan, led by Thomas MacDonagh, John McBride and Michael O'Hanrahan.

It was surrendered on Sunday 30 April, when one of the Volunteers left this tunic behind. It was donated to the National Museum in 1917.

The Jacob's complex, where the National Archives and DIT Aungier Street now stands, took up a large area between Bishop Street and Peter Street, and was closely surrounded by mostly tenement housing. It was positioned between Portobello Barracks and the city centre and its tall towers made it ideal for sniping – it was therefore a good position to try to cut off military reinforcements travelling to the centre of action.



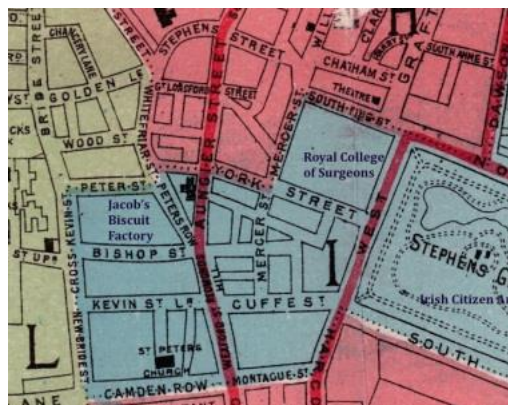
The main body of Volunteers took the Factory at mid-day on Monday 24th April, and set up outposts in Fumbally Lane, Camden Street, Wexford Street and Aungier Street. The factory was located in the Liberties and Blackpitts area which was quite pro-British, with many families connected to the British Army. The local community, including the 'separation women' (the dependents of Irish men in the British Army), was at first hostile to the Volunteers and were verbally abusive to them; one civilian who physically attacked a Volunteer was killed in his defence.

Thomas Slater, in his witness statement to the Bureau of Military History, tells of how they broke through the door with a sledge, politely telling the employee on duty that the best thing he could do was to get his hat and leave, along with any other employees. Being a bank holiday, the factory would have had a minimal level of staff on that

day. The men barricaded themselves in, using sacks of flour against windows and doors. As the week progressed the garrison saw little action in the form of assault on the buildings, apart from intermittent rifle fire between the Volunteers and the military, and focused on the sourcing of provisions to feed the men, who were otherwise surviving on biscuits and sweet goods.

In Seosamh de Brun's beautifully descriptive statement he tells of how the men occupied themselves during rest periods inbetween their duties, when the combatants slept, read books from the Jacob's library, wrote diaries and even formed study circles. Seamus Pouch relates that the men and women held a céili during a lull in the fighting.

The Jacob's men were mainly active in supplying nearby garrisons such as the Irish Citizen Army in the Royal College of Surgeons with provisions, forming parties to gather information on what was happening in the city (the last communication from the GPO was on the Wednesday) and supporting other garrisons by sending men to join the fighting. In particular, a group of 20 men was sent to de Valera's Boland's Mills and Westland Row Railway Station, which was under heavy fire from the British Army. When they reached the Mount Street area they were fired on and were forced to retreat, with Volunteer John O'Grady mortally wounded – the only member of the garrison to die that week.



Patrick Pearse officially surrendered to General Lowe on Saturday 29 April, but the news did not reach Jacob's that day. On the Sunday, Father Aloysius, a Capuchin father, came to the factory with the order. Thomas MacDonagh, refusing to accept the surrender order as binding as Pearse was a prisoner, went with the priest to confer with him in person. Thomas Slater stated that before he left, he told the men 'to get away if they could, as there was no use of lives being lost', and many left at this point. On his return, he conferred with the other commanding officers, confirming the surrender order and breaking down with the words 'Boys, we must surrender, we must leave some to carry on the struggle'.

He called the men to the headquarters on the ground floor to inform them. Michael Walker remembered his words, 'We are about to surrender but we have established the Irish Republic according to international law by holding out for a week. Though I have assurance from his reverence here that nobody will be shot, I know I will be shot, but you men will be treated as prisoners' (of war). At this there was uproar, with the men declaring that they did not trust the word of the British, and some urging to continue the fight. The men had the option of either marching out and surrendering, or escaping. Some took that option; escaping through windows wearing the civilian clothing which had been supplied to them by the Whitefriars Street Priory. Walker was one of these, though he was later found and arrested. Seamus Pouch escaped arrest and had to lay low for some weeks, describing 'how awkward it was now to have appeared so prominently and so often in uniform in the years leading up to the Rising'.

Vincent Byrne, a 15 year old Volunteer who would later become a prominent member of Michael Collins' 'Squad',

remembers being lifted out of a window onto the street to escape, where he was taken into a house by a local woman to brush the telltale flour off his clothing.

Those who officially surrendered were brought to Richmond Barracks before being deported to various prisons and internment camps in Britain. The leaders – Thomas MacDonagh, John McBride, and Michael O'Hanrahan were court martialled and executed the following month.

NMI Collection



This Irish Volunteer tunic is of the pattern decided upon by the organisation's uniform subcommittee in early 1914, and is one of the earliest examples of the type to survive. It was donated to the National Museum in 1917, just one year after the Rising, when its aftermath was still keenly felt by the city, and so it is not only a fine example of contemporary collecting, but is also the earliest object from the 1916 Rising to enter a national cultural institution. It was found in Jacob's Factory after Easter Week, and it is likely, given what the witness statements tell us about the surrender, that the Volunteer who wore it made the decision to abandon it before attempting escape.

We don't know who owned this tunic, or whether or not he avoided arrest and internment. I believe that it cannot have been an easy decision for him to make. From a personal perspective, he would have paid for this tunic on a weekly basis over a long period of time, and a number of small, neat repairs to the breast pocket show how valued it was by its owner.

On a practical level, if he had been arrested in uniform he would have had a better chance of being treated as a prisoner of war (though this did not in fact happen to the arrested rebels), but being dressed as a civilian increased his chances of escape. To abandon his uniform and escape may also have been regarded as dishonourable, despite having the full permission of his commanding officers to do so.

We can assume from the pattern of the uniform that he was a member of the Irish Volunteers from at least early 1914, and that he was dedicated to the cause of the Irish Republic. Perhaps he went on with the struggle for independence, as MacDonagh hoped when he surrendered the garrison and himself, wishing to 'leave some to carry on the struggle'.

Thanks to the National Museum of Ireland.

Dublin, January 1916: A City At War

The city was beset by problems other than conflict in the run-up to the Rising, poverty and moral decay among them, writes historian Pdraig Yeates

Dublin in 1916 was very much a city at war. There were uniforms everywhere. Irish Volunteers and Citizen Army contingents regularly marched and drilled with weapons through the streets. The British garrison was relatively small but there were always troops on leave from the Curragh, not to mention the constant flow of men to Britain and the front, and the counter flow of casualties arriving in the port, whence they were discreetly taken by motor ambulances to the city's hospitals for treatment and rehabilitation.

War reports filled the newspapers and, if shortages of paper, ink and lead had reduced these drastically in size, they accentuated the prominence given to bulletins from the front, which increasingly included photographs of Irish officers killed or missing in action.

The war proved a mixed blessing for patrons of the performing arts. Ironically, the outbreak of war witnessed the eclipse of military brass bands and their replacement on bandstands in parks and other places of public entertainment by pipers and Irish traditional ensembles that were now becoming more fashionable. However, British soldiers were among the chief patrons of the music halls and of their new rivals, the cinemas. The questionable morals of some shows had led to the emergence of vigilance committees by 1916 involving all of the Christian churches. Even if respectable citizens refused to patronise plays such as *Five Nights* and films such as the *Circus of Death*, the posters advertising them left little to the imagination.

Unfortunately, the city council had omitted to appoint censors under the 1909 Cinematograph Act in order to save the ratepayers money and there was no provision to do so in the 1916 budget. Censorship of the theatre was pointless as many of the shows were financed by the War Office to entertain the troops and had been passed by the military censor. Respectable Dubliners of all religious and political persuasions were outraged by the cultural contamination of the war's underbelly. Ladies' patrols established to police the "low saloon" of O'Connell Street were staffed by Catholic and Protestant moral vigilantes, assisted by DMP escorts.

The war also forced itself into the consciousness of Dubliners in more ubiquitous ways. The U-boat threat in the Irish Sea had driven up the price of marine insurance which, in turn, increased the cost of imports such as sugar, tea, coal and oil. Homes had to rely on slack-laden coal from Scotland that replaced the high-quality anthracite of south Wales, now diverted to the war economy. Turf and wood replaced some of the shortfall in the home, but businesses using electricity from the corporation's power station reduced opening hours, hospitals lowered ambient temperatures and the corporation itself postponed investment in badly needed new plant to keep costs down.

Nor was Dublin benefitting from employment generated by slum clearance programmes in Britain, introduced to sweeten the bitter pill of total war. By the time the legislation was extended to Ireland, the funds had all been assigned by the exchequer, Dublin's housing crisis worsened.

Not surprisingly, the city council became increasingly critical of the war effort and of the failure of the Irish Party leader John Redmond to secure either funds for housing or war contracts. Large employers such as Guinness and Jameson's were urging employees to join the colours because beer and whiskey were being taxed out of existence. Guinness's offered men half-pay if they

joined the army because it was cheaper than employing them full-time. By the time the war was over it would have paid more than £76,000 to employees at the front.

(Half-pay was based on what they earned in the brewery, irrespective of the rank held in the army. Managers, professionals such as accountants or engineers, as well as senior supervisory staff, could expect to be given commissions. However, most employees were unskilled manual workers who would join as private soldiers and might aspire to become NCOs.)

Unlike Belfast, Dublin lacked industries that could feed the war machine. Anti-profiteering taxes introduced by the British government were levied on all profits exceeding the average in the three years preceding the war, but a combination of foot and mouth in 1912 and the Great Lockout of 1913-1914 meant Dublin firms had depressed takings in these years, adding to their woes.

However, it was possible to make war pay, as the Dublin dockyard showed. By 1916, it had expanded from ship maintenance and repairs to manufacturing gun platforms, paravanes and freighters. It even developed a shell factory that employed local women and gave preference to war widows. But then the dockyard was run by a couple of emigre Scots and the workforce was a curious amalgam of craft workers from Belfast and the Clyde, many of them Orangemen and their Dublin counterparts who had traditional links to the IRB.

In the lead-up to the Rising, the yard was used surreptitiously to manufacture munitions, many of which were stored in Liberty Hall where the Irish Transport and General Workers Union and the Irish Citizen Army were based. Despite the conflicting political allegiances of the workforce, there was little of the sectarian tension that marred the Belfast yards. Practically the entire workforce contributed to the Prince of Wales fund and British war bonds, so that putative Irish rebels were investing in a British victory. But then many of the men who turned out on Easter Monday thought they were engaging in nothing more than a routine route march.

On the eve of the Rising, Dublin's principal role in the British war effort was as a provider of cannon fodder and of port facilities to export agricultural produce, further increasing the cost of foodstuffs in the shops. The price of fodder in particular was a problem because the city was largely dependent on its 205 dairy yards and their 5,000 cows for milk. As the British army had first call on fodder within 10 miles of the city and the chief alternative source, the Guinness brewery, had cut back drastically on production, milk prices were coming under severe pressure by 1916.

The most surprising aspect of life in the city was that there was not greater discontent. However, the strong poll by the Labour candidate in the first Dublin byelection of 1915 to fill an Irish Party vacancy at Westminster and the victory of a nationalist outsider called Alfie Byrne in the second byelection of the year, running on an anti-conscription ticket, were straws in the wind. The loss of many Dublin reservists in the opening battles of the war had mainly affected inner-city working-class communities but the bloodletting at Gallipoli in 1915 seeped into all strata of society.

Nor did Dubliners have to rely on anti-war propaganda sheets such as the *Gael* or the *Workers Republic* for an alternative view of the war. They could hear about its realities from soldiers who were absentees or open deserters from their units. Many of these men were eventually caught because of anti-social behaviour, possibly indicating post-traumatic stress disorder, but few were surrendered to the authorities by their own despite severe penalties for harbouring deserters.

By January 1916, these men accounted for 44 per cent of all males arrested by the DMP. Admittedly, the weeks after Christmas were always the worst for soldiers failing to return to their units, but absentees and deserters in Dublin still accounted for a third of all men arrested for criminal offences during the year.

Juveniles (under 17) ran them a close second, accounting for another 25 per cent. The latter's offences ranged from stealing sweets to highly organised gangs engaged in housebreaking and robbing coal trains. Some gangs were run by married women in the tenements who acted as receivers, a pattern of activity that long predated the Great War.

By contrast, there is little to indicate from the DMP arrest books that the force was operating in a city teetering on the brink of insurrection. When a 16-year-old student called John Lemass was arrested for manslaughter after accidentally shooting his two-year-old brother in January 1916, there was no reference to his membership of the Irish Volunteers. The case never proceeded to court because of "information refused" on the circumstances of the death, a not uncommon outcome to such investigations. There were only two other fatal shootings dealt with by the DMP in the first half of 1916 – both involved civilians from the country whose cases were regarded as too serious to be dealt with locally. The accused were subsequently discharged.

Less than half a dozen cases were brought against civilians in the city between January and the outbreak of the Rising for possession of service rifles. Penalties were surprisingly light, ranging from a £2 fine in the case of a widow to two months hard labour for a porter.

On the other hand, soldiers found guilty of stealing or selling rifles could face up to six months in prison or be returned to their unit for punishment. Theft or illegal possession of other military property was widespread. Cases ranged from illegal possession of a pair of soldiers' drawers, to blankets, boots, and trousers. One case involved illegal possession of a "military donkey" by a cab driver. He was acquitted. However, a civilian arrested for wearing a British officer's uniform in the Provincial Hotel was sentenced to three months' hard labour.

The authorities also took a dim view of attempts to defraud the War Office. Women falsely claiming separation money could face up to three months in prison, a lengthy sentence by the standards of the day. A labourer found guilty of rape in the lead-up to Easter Week also received three months. But there were very few arrests for sexual offences and even fewer convictions. All of the accused were working class with the exception of a barrister convicted of sending indecent communications through the post. He was also the only man (and they were all male offenders) who was sent to the Richmond asylum for treatment rather than prison.

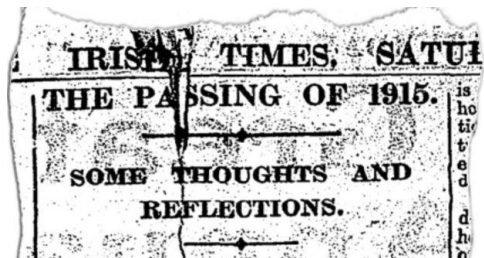
The most frequent sexual offences related to youths loitering in the vicinity of the Royal Barracks and soldiers charged with buggery. The first category were usually dealt with by the Probation Act and the latter by fines. The handful of prosecutions for sexual offences suggests that they were of little concern to the DMP, despite a wide range of groups including the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, female suffrage campaigners, trade unionists and clergy campaigning on issues of public morality. Child traders were considered to be particularly at risk but the only regular police drives in response to these concerns were routine crackdowns on brothels and soliciting.

Despite the widespread belief that the war, and particularly the British army, posed major threats to public health and morality, the number of women arrested for soliciting began to fall sharply after 1915, as did cases of child cruelty and neglect. Far from the war corrupting women, as many nationalists feared, the payment of separation allowances to soldiers' dependants and the creation of jobs for women in the slowly burgeoning war industries provided escape routes from the poverty that bred prostitution.

The long-feared upsurge in sexually transmitted diseases only occurred after the war ended and was indeed far worse than in British cities; but it peaked in 1935, over a decade after the last British troops left Dublin. Lack of public health services and public health education proved a far deadlier enemy than the empire.

From the Irish Times Archives: January 1st, 1916

"On New Year's Day an anonymous correspondent reflected on the social effects of the first full year of the First World War and what he expected and wanted in the year ahead, including the urgent need for conscription in Ireland



Many conflicting emotions will arise in the minds of thoughtful Irishmen as they open their newspapers this morning and realise that another year has started on its eventful journey. The future is veiled in mystery, but the doubts and trepidations which for years past have so strenuously assailed the conscientious student of contemporary Irish history are rapidly disappearing and many of them have already been relegated to the limbo of forgetfulness. In the face of a common and terrible danger, the country has been united as never before.

A big national problem will have to be tackled almost immediately. This is the attitude of Ireland in respect to compulsory military service. Viewed as a whole, Ireland has done well in the present crisis, but there is no denying the fact that she might have done a great deal better. A serious mistake was made in not applying the National Register to Ireland, as to other parts of the United Kingdom, and much trouble will be caused in repairing the difficulties created by that initial blunder. Had the Register been taken in Ireland, trustworthy data would have been available to show how far the young men have been shirking their reasonable responsibilities. The past year has proved that the men of all ranks in the Irish regiments are among the bravest and most gallant fighters to be met the world over, and it is earnestly to be hoped that Irishmen at home will not permit these regiments to be depleted to such an extent that their fighting value will be impaired. If the voluntary system fails to produce the necessary results, compulsion is the only alternative.

Viewed from the social and economic standpoint, the past year has been a successful and satisfactory one for Ireland. There has been no undue depression of any industry, though, as was to be expected, the textile trades of Ulster have been somewhat stagnant, and the outlook is still uncertain. But with their usual ingenuity and progressiveness the Ulster spinners and weavers have been able to turn their attention to other remunerative businesses, and the scarcity of flax and other raw material has not resulted in any serious unemployment. The ship-building, engineering, and allied trades are "booming," so that money is plentiful in Ulster and pauperism is virtually non-existent.

Despite the series of small and intermittent strikes which were almost continuous throughout the year, trade in Dublin has been good, and in some branches much above the normal. A good many important Army and Navy contracts have been secured, and the opening of the new munition factory will give considerable employment, more especially to women and girls.

In Cork, Waterford, Limerick, Wexford, and other Southern centres, trade has also been good. This has been brought about largely by the abundant prosperity of the Irish farmers.

There has been a wonderful change in the social life of the cities and towns of Ireland during the past year.

Ladies who hitherto sent the greater portion of their time in amusement are now busily engaged in the more important work of relieving the sufferings of the Irish soldiers both at the front and in captivity, and in alleviating the wants and privations of their dependants at home.

Another feature of note has been the almost complete disappearance of serious crime in Ireland, which is now one of the most peaceful and law-abiding countries in the world. There has been an increase of drunkenness among women in some centres, but the remedial agencies at work have this evil in hand.

Probably the principle event of the year, apart from the war itself, is the totally unexpected manner in which women have come to the forefront in every imaginable position in connection with the industrial life of the nation. By her inherent ability, aptitude, and initiative, woman has shown herself capable of taking a very important part in the future life of the country.

Problems of Empire will arise immediately after the war in which Irishmen are certain to play a prominent part. Irishmen are most successful colonists, and thousands of Irishmen show grit, determination, and go-aheadness in the Colonies which they would never have shown at home. This instinct and adaptability is certain to be encouraged and intensified by the fraternising of the home regiments with the men from the Colonies at the front..."

1916 Books published during 2015

This year has seen an explosion of books on the 1916 Rising in advance of the centenary next year. They have included overall histories, individual accounts and coffee table books full of pictures, documents and memorabilia.

The bestseller by far has been broadcaster Joe Duffy's **Children of the Rising**. Although this deals with a collateral aspect of the Rising - the 40 children who died in the crossfire during Easter week - it is a reminder of their tragedy, what life was like for ordinary people in the city at the time and a welcome antidote to the usual tightly-focused narratives of patriotic glory.

Frank Shouldice's **Grandpa the Sniper** is the story of what the RTÉ journalist uncovered about his grandfather Frank who, like many of those who fought, rarely spoke afterwards about the events of 1916. An account of one individual's role that brings the wider story vividly to life.

Gene Kerrigan's **The Scrap** does the same so effectively that it's almost like being there. This is a novelised account, but accurate in every detail, of the experiences that week of the Fairview volunteers of F Company, 2nd battalion, Dublin Brigade. So instead of this being yet another book centred on Pearse or the other leaders, it is a true story of rank and file rebels, compellingly told as only Kerrigan can.

For those who want the full life stories of the individual leaders, the O'Brien Press series of new biographies, **16 Lives**, referring of course to the 16 men who were executed, adds up to a substantial body of work. Fourteen have been published so far, with the final two (Patrick Pearse and Thomas Kent) due early next year, completing what will be an impressive collection which many homes and all libraries in the country will want to have.

To Speak of Easter Week by Helene O'Keefe is a large format book that offers more than the usual retelling of the 1916 story. Instead it gives a new perspective on the events and the aftermath (very difficult for some families) through the oral testimonies of relatives and descendants of both leaders and ordinary volunteers. One man, John O'Connor, who had been part of the Four Courts Garrison, remembered being marched from Richmond Barracks to the North Wall on the Sunday night after the surrender. He remembered the "hostile crowds around Inchicore" and being glad of the "continuous line of British soldiers who stood close together with bayonets fixed... those

...those British soldiers saved us from our own people... getting on the ole cattle boat was quite a relief."

Trinity in War and Revolution 1912-1923 by Tomas Irish is another large format book, just published, that offers a different perspective. The idea of Trinnern - where the gates were locked and potshots were taken at passing rebels from the rooftops - having much to do with the glories of the 1916 Rising may seem faintly comic. The college, already a supplier of officer material for the First World War, became a staging point for British reinforcements and artillery brought up to put down the rebellion. But of course the story is far more nuanced than is often portrayed and this book, with one chapter on the Rising, accurately places the events in the wider context of sentiment in the city in the decade after 1912.

Three history heavyweights, Tim Pat Coogan, Diarmaid Ferriter and Ronan Fanning all had new books this year. Ferriter's **A Nation not a Rabble** is the most substantial, setting the Rising in the wider context of the 1912-23 period and straining to show that the aftermath of 1916 was more a nation coming of political age than an accidental result of British stupidity.

Coogan's book **1916 - The Mornings After** is an entertaining read, an assessment of how we developed morally as a nation in the centenary since the Rising. And Fanning's book, **Éamon de Valera: A Will To Power**, steers a mid-course between the earlier biographies by Coogan (negative) and Ferriter (positive) and offers new insight into the Long Fella when we thought we had heard it all. As the title suggests, Fanning highlights Dev's lust for power, calling him "the most divisive figure in the history of modern Ireland" and with good reason given his self-serving behaviour over the Treaty which Fanning says he rejected even though he knew that compromise was inevitable.

From UCD Press this autumn came **Years of Turbulence**, a collection of essays by historians, edited by Diarmaid Ferriter and Susannah Riordan. Of interest mainly to people who already know the history of the time and want new perspectives, perhaps the standout essay is Tom Garvin's **The Making of Irish Revolutionary Elites** which is a portrayal of Jack (who became Seán) Lemass and his career.

One other new biography deserves a mention, Owen McGee's **Arthur Griffith**, who, unlike the dreamers and poets who made up much of the 1916 leadership, was a working class Dubliner (a printer) who had a more grounded view of events particularly in relation to the economic future of the country. This was in stark contrast to Dev's later vision of dancing at the crossroads and a rural people happy in their cottages with their "frugal comfort" while the reality became mass emigration.

A similar tone is evident in **A Woven Silence** by Felicity Hayes-McCoy which was inspired by the story of her relative Marion Stokes, one of three women who raised the tricolour over Ennisclorthy in Easter Week 1916. Using her own family history she looks at how the ideals for which Marion and her companions fought were eroded, resulting in an Ireland marked by chauvinism, isolationism and secrecy. Nothing to do with Dev, of course.

There were many other new books published in 2015 on 1916 - some bookshops have gathered them into displays that also include the earlier standard works by leading historians. Coogan's biographies of de Valera and Collins have both been reissued in paperback with new introductions for the centenary.

One that appeared this year in paperback that is particularly interesting is **Inside the GPO: A First Hand Account** by Joe Good, a volunteer from London who was in the GPO and became close to Collins and in 1918 was one of the handpicked team sent to London to assassinate members of the British cabinet. He died in Dublin in 1962 and wrote this journal in 1946 for his son Maurice, who edited it for publication

1916: Looking forward to looking back

The 1916 centenary has become an extensive programme of almost 2,000 events, and even some early critics of the plans now accept that there's 'very positive stuff in there' By Darragh Murphy.

After many months of debate and preparation, plus the occasional hiccup, the official centenary commemorations of the 1916 Rising have begun.

On New Year's Day the Peace Proms concert at Convention Centre Dublin and the Defence Forces' flag-raising ceremony at Dublin Castle kicked off a centenary year that the Government hopes will avoid the mistakes of the unashamedly republican 50th-anniversary commemorations, in 1966, and the muted, almost apologetic 75th-anniversary events, in 1991.

This year's commemoration showcase, synchronised with other events nationally, will take place on Easter Monday – March 27th – where it all started: at the GPO on O'Connell Street in Dublin. It will involve a full military parade, including an Aer Corps flypast and a 21-gun salute.

In the absence of an official Independence Day, or Republic Day, it's as close as Ireland gets to the martial spectacles that are routine elsewhere. "I was determined that it should be anchored by respectful and inclusive commemoration," says Minister for Heritage Heather Humphreys, who has chaired the all-party State committee on commemorations. "If you look back to the 50th commemorations, in 1966, it was seen to be quite divisive, but 2016 will be very different: sombre and reflective. "But 2016 is also a year for celebration. We should be proud of what we have achieved over the past 100 years, proud of the fact that we are one of the few countries in Europe to maintain a continuous democracy over the last century."

But that democracy requires a general election to be held by April 8th. February seems the likely date for it, but Easter week could still coincide with an election campaign or the presence of a caretaker government.

"It's a pity," says the historian and Irish Times columnist Diarmaid Ferriter, a member of the State advisory group on 1916. "You don't want this stuff to be happening in the middle of a vacuum. You could have even a caretaker taoiseach in place."

While this may partly overshadow the main events, the Government says that the centenary programme is unlikely to be significantly affected by election results. "It's worth remembering that the formal ceremonies are just one element," Humphreys says. "The electoral cycle will have no impact whatsoever on the education programme, the community-led initiatives and the commemorative events planned by . . . the GAA and Comhaltas, for example, all of which form part of the official programme."

Grassroots

Grassroots organisations will take justifiable pride in their events, but the State's ceremonial and capital plans will inevitably command the most attention. More than €30 million has been committed for eight capital projects. This includes seven "permanent reminders" projects, one of which is a new, €5 million visitor centre at Kilmainham Gaol.

They also include Pearse Cottage, in Ros Muc, Pádraig Pearse's Gaeltacht getaway, and a new performance space in the Kevin Barry Room of the National Concert Hall, scene of the treaty debates. Richmond Barracks, in Inchicore, where more than 3,000 rebels were imprisoned, is being restored, and a tenement museum on Henrietta Street, in the middle of Dublin, is also in the pipeline.

The most controversial project has involved four buildings on Moore Street, also in the middle of Dublin, where the rebels had their last headquarters; No 16 was where the decision was taken to surrender, on April 29th, 1916. The State has paid Nama €4 million for the buildings, which are due to open as a commemorative centre towards the end of the year – timing that has left some relatives of the rebels unhappy.

"It's not going to be ready in time for the centenary, but everything doesn't have to be ready," says Ferriter. "It's better to get this stuff right. We've a long decade of commemorations, and there's very positive stuff in there. Governments are under pressure to incorporate the relatives, some of whom speak as if they should be placed on a pedestal, which can generate tension. You can't please everyone."

The 1916 Relatives Association was unable to comment for this article, but Humphreys praises the collaboration offered by relatives and other groups. "The State will host a special reception for relatives on Easter Saturday, and we continue to meet with the main relatives group on a regular basis." (While relatives will get the royal treatment, it is unlikely that a member of the British royal family will attend, after the Government backed away from the proposal as a potential distraction and a security risk.)

Humphreys also praises the support from "across the political spectrum". Sinn Féin, which plans to spend €500,000 on parallel events, including a 33-week exhibition at the Ambassador Theatre and parades on Good Friday and Easter Saturday, has joined in the all-party committee and is supportive of the centenary programme. "The plans are a lot better than they were in November 2014, which seemed to be just thrown together," says the Sinn Féin TD Aengus Ó Snodaigh. "They have listened to proposals in the intervening time, and at last they have put some money towards some of the projects. Between the Government and local plans, it's a far-ranging programme of events. I think we'll have a good year of commemorations."

Sinn Féin's proposal to project a "free theatrical" light show on to the GPO was turned down, however. "It is An Post policy to not allow any commercial or political usage of the building," Anna McHugh of An Post says. "There were lots of ideas about, but we'd begun our planning four years ago. A lot of people feel ownership of the GPO building. We were conscious that it would be something everyone could feel proud of, no matter what your background or politics."

The result is GPO Witness History, a new €10 million development – the centrepiece of the State's permanent reminders – built in a courtyard inside the building. An Post says it expects at least 300,000 visitors a year. "Compared to the museum that was there, this is on a whole different level," McHugh says. "It's vastly superior."

Difficult birth

Although it is broadly welcomed now, the centenary programme had a difficult birth. In November 2014, water-charged protestors hammered on windows of the GPO as the Taoiseach and Tánaiste unveiled a "framework programme" on five themes: remember, reconcile, imagine, present and celebrate.

The 1916 Relatives Committee stayed away and spoke of a parallel programme for "anyone upset or annoyed" with the Ireland 2016 programme, which Conradh na Gaeilge accused of using Google Translate for its Irish-language website.

The ill feeling was capped by a launch video that featured Queen Elizabeth, David Cameron and Ian Paisley in a perky montage but made no mention of the 1916 leaders. It was later quietly removed.

At the time Ferriter called it "embarrassing, unhistoric shit". "Which it was, to be fair," he says. "You can't shy away from the fact that the State was born in violence. It was an Irish manifestation of a very violent international

climate. I think there were lessons learned from the early mistakes. Although a lot of the resulting programmes were vague to begin with, it was clear they were trying to strike a balance."

People's commemoration

Dividing the programme into seven strands, including "cultural expression", "global and diaspora" and "youth and imagination", the director of Ireland 2016 embarked on a four-month consultation. "We said we'd get on the road and talk to people across the country," says John Concannon, who also worked on the Gathering. "It's a people's commemoration; it's for citizens. So we said we'd get around and listen to people."

Concannon and his team had planned one meeting for each of the 26 counties. Interest mushroomed, and they ended up doing 84 workshops. "It was phenomenal. Some people assume it's a Dublin thing or that it's too historical. But we did a workshop in Longford, which had nothing to do with the Rising, and the place was mobbed. Across the country, local people have taken ownership of it."

Close to 2,000 community events are now planned through local authorities, supported by €4 million in State funding. About a sixth take place in Co Cork.

"We have a packed schedule, in fairness," says Conor Nelligan of Cork County Council. "There will be a huge commemoration of Thomas Kent, in Castlelyons, on May 15th, and a State ceremonial event on March 28th in the city, synchronised nationally." (Local listings are available at Ireland.ie, under "community participation" section of the programme.)

Three thousand or so primary schools have received a flag and a copy of the 1916 proclamation. A Proclamation Day is scheduled for March 15th.

Internationally, 1,000 centenary events will take place in 100 countries, including a lavish series of events at the John F Kennedy Center for the Performing Arts, in Washington, DC, and one in Nigeria based on Roger Casement's development-aid work.

In conjunction with Ireland 2016, RTÉ has also planned a big programme, including the five-part drama *Rebellion* (see Ronan McGreevy's article below) and a documentary narrated by Liam Neeson.

So comprehensive have the 2016 commemorations become that the main quibble may be less about the content of the centenary plans than about their sheer volume.

Century of violence 'We're going to be stuck with it'

Not everyone is pleased with the 1916 centenary plans. Like the former taoiseach John Bruton, the historian Ruth Dudley Edwards believes that the Rising was unnecessary for Irish independence and that its continued importance keeps the tradition of physical force alive in Irish politics.

"Let's cast a cold, clear eye on the tradition Ireland has embraced, which is all about killing people," she says. "And we're going to be stuck with it every generation, because I don't suppose the Irish people are ever going to say we should delegitimise 1916."

"All politicians in Ireland say 1916 and the War of Independence was right. Fine Gael say 1921 was the end of it being right. Fianna Fáil say 1923, the end of the Civil War. Sinn Féin, meanwhile, say violence was legitimate until 1998. Now, say the IRA dissidents, it's still okay. And they are completely logical: they say if Patrick Pearse said it was all right, then it's still all right. Nineteen-sixteen introduced a terribly toxic thread of physical violence, and we've had a century of it ever since."

Rebellion!



RTÉ has fired the first major shot in its 1916 centenary programming with glossy drama *Rebellion*, set during the days surrounding the Easter Rising.

First episodes are typically frantic with character introductions and scene setting, and writer Colin Teevan sets a hectic pace.



Elizabeth Butler (Charlie Murphy), is a medical student whose fiancé and family are keen to show their allegiance to the British during the war and maintain the momentum of Home Rule. Elizabeth, though, has joined Countess Constance Markievicz's Citizen Army battalion, which is planning to take Stephen's Green during the Rising from its base in the Royal College of Surgeons.

This will also get her out of her imminent marriage to soldier Stephen Lyons (Paul Reid), while her compatriot in the Irish Citizen Army Jimmy Mahon (Brian Gleeson) pines in the wings.



Her friend May Lacey (Sarah Greene) works at the British headquarters at Dublin Castle, and is having an affair with Charles Hammond (Tom Turner), assistant to the British chief secretary.



When his wife arrives to Dublin, and May is spurned, she steals a document indicating that the British are about to round up Irish Volunteers and Sinn Féin members – which is just the impetus the Volunteers need to get a strong show of force on Monday.



She passes the document to Frances O'Flaherty (Ruth Bradley), a teacher at St Enda's with Pádraig Pearse (Marcus Lamb), who we see schooling the children in making homemade bombs.



Rise and fall

With *Rebellion*, Colin Teevan has taken a different tack to *Charlie*. That was a straightforward biopic of former taoiseach Haughey's rise and fall: here, he's made the ambitious choice to have the fictional characters as the main dramatic drivers, while the Rising's familiar protagonists operate on the sidelines. Brian McCardie, with the Edinburgh burr of James Connolly, makes one dramatic entrance; Countess Markievicz (Camille O'Sullivan) gets just a single, hammy scene. Best of the bunch so far is Marcus Lamb, who exudes a subtle charm and unsettling conviction as Pearse.

The other main character, of course, is Dublin (in the first episode, the action doesn't move beyond the city). Some familiar streets look more modern than they should, and the language is more contemporary than period, never more so than when May says "I'd rather be f**ked by an Englishman than brainwashed by an Irishman." (Brainwashed as a term first appeared in the 1950s.) But director Aku Louhimies still has a chaotic battle, a cartload of stories, and a record RTÉ budget of about €6 million to get through. He's set the scene adroitly: here's hoping the Sturm and Drang of the Rising can set the screen on fire.

Rebellion is on RTÉ One on Sundays at 9.30pm



1916 Web Site Links

A selection of websites that may be of interest
(click on the picture to access)



Decade of Centenaries



Ireland 2016



BMH & Military Pensions



Heritage Ireland



Glasnevin Cemetery



National Archives - Census



National Library 1916



National Museum



DMP Extremists Reports



Punch Magazine



Wikipedia Ireland History



Irish Volunteers



The story behind this famous photo:

He wears an incongruous kilt and sports an engaging schoolboy grin. In the foreground of the famous photograph, General Michael Collins in full dress uniform, revolver slapping against his thigh, strides purposefully across the square of Portobello Barracks. The Civil War was at its most ferocious and army officers have just attended a memorial Mass in honour of 16 comrades who had been killed in ambush in Co. Kerry. Now, in a quiet room in a Dublin nursing home, the short, stocky man, who is approaching his 80th birthday, gazes at the photograph, sighs and finds it difficult to contain his emotion.

"It was very hard to keep up with his stride...." says Alphonsus Culliton. "He was a very strong, fit man, always moving..." The 80 year-old man is the 14 year-old boy with the kilt and the street urchin grin, a boy who was virtually adopted by Michael Collins, signed into the army when he was 14, and lived through the Civil War, surviving many ambushes, as the mascot of the army. In his room, he has many photographs, most of them sad. There is the photograph of him and General Collins at the funeral of Arthur Griffith and then, even more traumatically, at Michael Collins' own funeral.

"Phonsie" Culliton, originally from Wexford, is a survivor and the story of his life far exceeds much more fantastic fiction.

He first met Michael Collins after running away from his mother and step-father in Liverpool. He was only 14 – but it was not the first time he has escaped from a home where beatings were frequent and excessive drink "a problem".

After his second 'escape', he was walking down a street in New Ross when he discovered, very dramatically, that he was in the midst of an ambush against Free State soldiers. "I was walking down the main street and the bullets were flying. I didn't know they were bullets – I actually thought at first that it was snow! They were flying all around my feet and when I got near the custom house, a group of Free State soldiers pulled me in. They held me, went through my whole story and believed it because it was the gospel truth. I was held there for about a week and was brought by a kind of armoured car to Portobello Barracks.

The officers interviewed me there and the next thing, I walked Michael Collins." The 'Big Fellow' listened to his story, took a liking to him and told him that he would enter him into the army, falsifying his age to 16.

At first, Phonsie was afraid of Collins and the roomful of army officers. "Michael had left a written statement that I was to be looked after if anything happened to him. The man who was to do that was Lieut. Comdt. Tom Kehoe and I was in the Royal George Hotel in Limerick when I heard of Collin's death". At that time, Lieut. Comdt. Kehoe was in hospital and not for the first time in his young life, the grief-stricken Phonsie disobeyed orders to tell him about the tragic ambush in West Cork. A few days later, his new protector was also dead, killed in an explosion in Kerry.

Michael Collins had also decreed that Phonsie was to be sent later to the Curragh to be educated.

After living through the toughest days of the civil war in the dark year of 1922, Phonsie was given a job in the post-office, obtained through his army connections. Phonsie and his wife, Nelly, went to live in the U.S. in 1967. After her death he joined the Augustinian Order and now lives in the quiet nursing home in Clondalkin. On the way out of his bedroom was that famous poster, showing him as a boy of 14 – the army's mascot.



Your February 2016 Newsletter:

available early February, 2016

email: ruairi_lynch@hotmail.com

For up to date news and information, check out the website:

www.diarmuidlynch.weebly.com



Dublin Metropolitan Police - Movements of Dublin Extremists

Reports on Diarmuid Lynch

December 1915

9221
69

S.
: 1481
POLICE D.M.P.

DUBLIN METROPOLITAN

Superintendent's Office, G Division,
7th AUGUST 1915

Secret

Subject:—

MOVEMENTS OF DUBLIN EXTREMISTS.

I beg to report that on the 6th. Inst. the undermentioned extremists were observed moving about and associating with each other as follows:—

The Under Secretary
Submitted
W. J. Johnston

The Chief Secretary's Office, Crime Branch: Movement of Extremists collection was a series of daily reports by the Dublin Metropolitan Police (DMP) Detective Department on the movements and associations of pro-independence suspects.

These reports were compiled by Superintendent Owen Brien and submitted to the Under Secretary for Ireland, Sir Matthew Nathan, at Dublin Castle, annotated and then read by the Chief Secretary of Ireland, Sir Augustine Birrell.

These reports describe Republican activity in Dublin during the 11 months preceding the Easter Rising and detail intelligence gathered at a number of key city centre locations, most notably the shop of Thomas J Clarke at 75 Parnell Street, the Irish Volunteers Office at 2 Dawson Street, the Irish National Foresters Hall at 41 Parnell Street and the Gaelic League Offices in 25 Parnell Street. Major events which took place in 1915 and 1916 are recorded in the reports, including the funeral of Jeremiah O'Donovan Rossa and the Annual Convention of Irish Volunteers.

The reports also include details of anti-recruitment and conscription rallies, meetings of the Irish Women's Franchise League, and protests against the imprisonment of revolutionaries under the Defence of the Realm Act and the movement of suspects to locations and major events outside of Dublin.

There are over 230 individuals referred to in the reports, principally members of the Irish Volunteers, the Irish Republican Brotherhood and Sinn Féin. The primary person of interest is Thomas J Clarke, who is mentioned in almost every report, while the other most frequently mentioned individuals include Pierce Beasley, Thomas Byrne, Con Colbert, Bulmer Hobson, Seán T Ó Ceallaigh, Seán Mac Diarmada, John McGarry, Diarmuid Lynch, Joseph McGuinness, Herbert Mellows, Michael O'Hanrahan, William O'Leary Curtis, Michael Joseph O'Rahilly and James Joseph Walsh.

In total there were approximately 260 files comprising 700 documents which were conserved, listed and scanned.

To view these and other reports in full, visit the [National Archives of Ireland](http://www.nationalarchives.ie) website.

The reports included with the Newsletter relate to Diarmuid Lynch and also include details of historic and unusual events. Side notes provide contextual historical information on events and personalities (Click on items [hyperlinked](#) for further info)

Earlier DMP reports are available in previous Newsletters or online at www.diarmuidlynch.weebly.com

Diarmuid Lynch remained in Cork for much of December 1915.

He was next noted in Dublin by the G-Division detectives on Friday, December 17th and reported in the Movement of Dublin Extremists report of **Saturday, December 18th**:

M. O'Hanrahan and D. Lynch in Volunteer Office, 2, Dawson St. between 11 & 12 a. m.

With Thomas J. Clarke, 75, Parnell St., Thomas Byrne, J. O'Connor, D. Lynch and J. Murray for close on an hour from 9. 20 p. m.

Handwritten notes: Thu. 18/12, Under Secretaries

Sunday, 19 December 1915

With Thomas J. Clarke, 75, Parnell St., on Sunday, D. Lynch and Joseph McGuinness for half an hour between 12 & 1 p. m.



Advert in 'Nationality'

Monday, 20 December 1915

With Thomas J. Clarke, 75, Parnell St.,
 Denis McCullough, Belfast, for a quarter of
 an hour between 11 & 12 a. m. P. Hughes,
 Dundalk, for ten minutes from 12. 15 p. m.
 John O'Mahony for a quarter of an hour bet-
 ween 5 & 6 p. m. John McDermott and D.
 Lynch from 8. 30 to 9 p. m. M. W. O'Reilly
 for an hour from 9. 30 p. m., Pierce Beasley
 being there at the time.

Under Leading
Submitted
WHL
2/12/15
WHL
2/12
Chief Com
WHL

An Irish Play by Pierce Beasley was
 produced last night in the Concert Hall,
 Rotunda. Those present included Joseph
 McGuinness, John McDermott, D. Lynch,
 Collins, G. P. O., P. O'Keeffe, G. P. O.,
 F. Fahy, Charles S. Power, B.L., and Ger-
 ald Griffin.

Owen'Brien
 Superintendent.

Christmas Eve – Friday 24 December, 1915:

CSO (JD) 2/168 (1)

(1858.) Wt. 5333—66,4000.12/14. A.T.&Co., Ltd.
(6559.) Wt. 3103—96,20,000.8/15.

Telegrams: "DAMP, DUBLIN."
Telephone No. 22.

DUBLIN METROPOLITAN POLICE.

Detective Department,

Dublin, 27th December, 1915.

10302

S.
2169
D.M.P.

Crime Special

Subject, MOVEMENTS OF DUBLIN EXTREMISTS.

I beg to report that during the past three days the undermentioned Extremists were observed moving about and associating with each other as follows :-

With Thomas J. Clarke on ~~evening~~ 24th inst. Joseph Murray for twenty minutes between 3 & 4 p. m. ;

T. J. McSweeney returned from Kingsbridge to Cork by 9 a.m. train on Friday, R.

I. C. informed ; Hugh O'Hehir left Kingsbridge by 3 p.m. train 24th inst. en-route to Ennis.

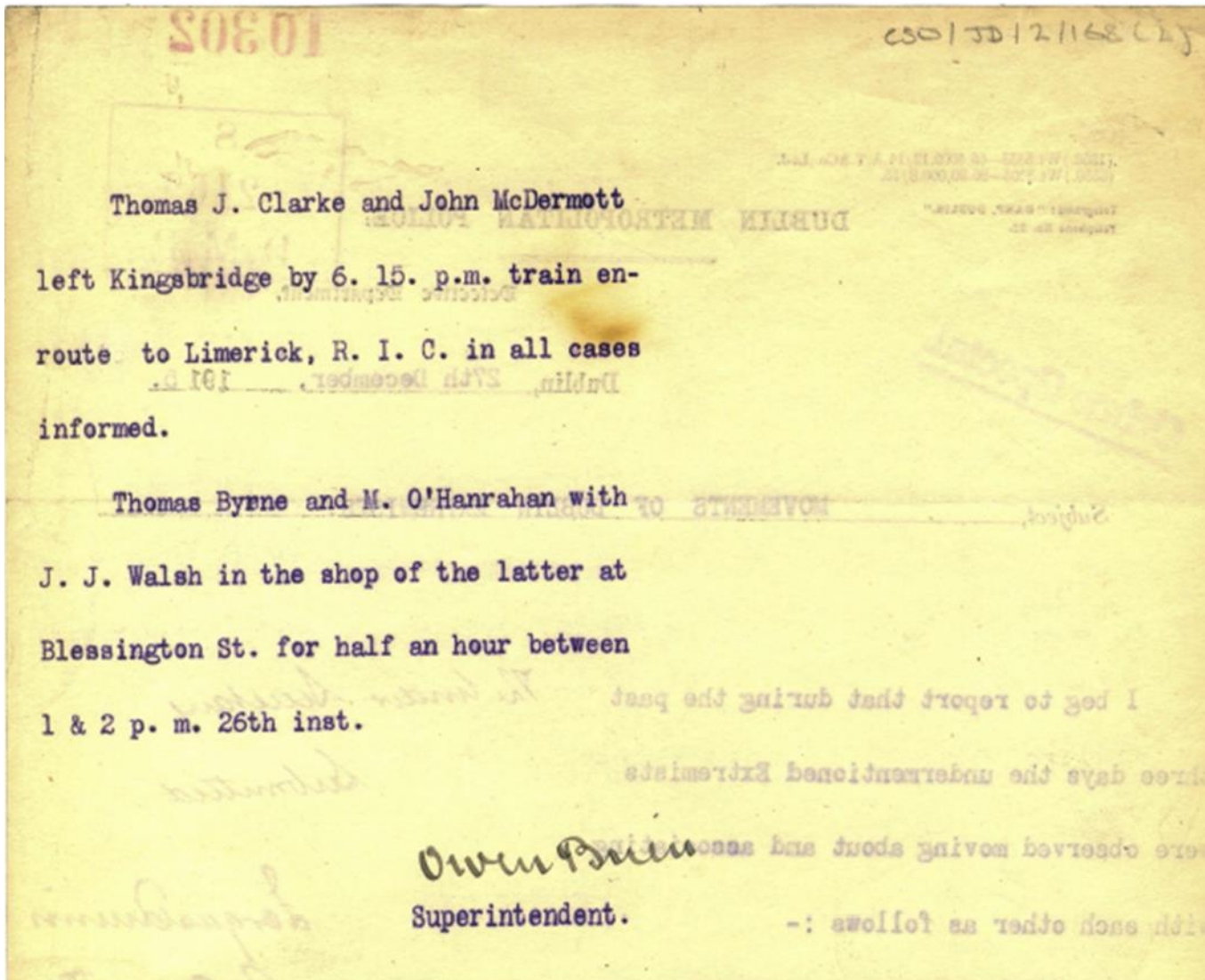
John Fitzgibbon left Broadstone by 5 p.m. train for Edenderry.

Bulmer Hobson and Ernest Blythe left Amiens St. Station by 3. 50. p.m. train for Belfast ;

James Connelly also left for Belfast by same train.

The Under Secretary
Submitted.

Terence Quinn
A Comm 27/12.
Chief Commissioner
Don
28/12/15



Christmas Eve, Friday 24 December 1915 and the G-Division detectives were operating as usual, noting the movements of many from the two Dublin train stations. Terence McSweeney returned to Cork, Hugh O'Hehir to Ennis, John Fitzgibbon for Edenderry, Bulmer Hobson, Ernest Blyth and James Connolly to Belfast and Thomas Clarke with Sean McDiarmada to Limerick. Lynch's movements to Cork seemed to have escaped attention of the detectives on duty at Kingsbridge.

For many, this would be their last Christmas.

Next month: Continuing the series of reports from the Dublin Metropolitan Police G-Division files from January 1916.